A 1-D SPECIAL RELATIVISTIC SHOCK TUBE WHERE STELLAR FLUID UNDERGOES NEUTRINO HEATING

by

Gregory Mohammed

B.Sc., University of Northern British Columbia, 2005

THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE IN MATHEMATICAL, COMPUTER, AND PHYSICAL SCIENCES (PHYSICS)

UNIVERSITY OF NORTHERN BRITISH COLUMBIA

December 2012

© Gregory Mohammed, 2012



Library and Archives Canada

Published Heritage Branch

395 Wellington Street Ottawa ON K1A 0N4 Canada Bibliothèque et Archives Canada

Direction du Patrimoine de l'édition

395, rue Wellington Ottawa ON K1A 0N4 Canada

> Your file Votre référence ISBN: 978-0-494-94127-0

> Our file Notre référence ISBN: 978-0-494-94127-0

NOTICE:

The author has granted a nonexclusive license allowing Library and Archives Canada to reproduce, publish, archive, preserve, conserve, communicate to the public by telecommunication or on the Internet, loan, distrbute and sell theses worldwide, for commercial or noncommercial purposes, in microform, paper, electronic and/or any other formats.

The author retains copyright ownership and moral rights in this thesis. Neither the thesis nor substantial extracts from it may be printed or otherwise reproduced without the author's permission.

AVIS:

L'auteur a accordé une licence non exclusive permettant à la Bibliothèque et Archives Canada de reproduire, publier, archiver, sauvegarder, conserver, transmettre au public par télécommunication ou par l'Internet, prêter, distribuer et vendre des thèses partout dans le monde, à des fins commerciales ou autres, sur support microforme, papier, électronique et/ou autres formats.

L'auteur conserve la propriété du droit d'auteur et des droits moraux qui protege cette thèse. Ni la thèse ni des extraits substantiels de celle-ci ne doivent être imprimés ou autrement reproduits sans son autorisation.

In compliance with the Canadian Privacy Act some supporting forms may have been removed from this thesis.

While these forms may be included in the document page count, their removal does not represent any loss of content from the thesis.



Conformément à la loi canadienne sur la protection de la vie privée, quelques formulaires secondaires ont été enlevés de cette thèse.

Bien que ces formulaires aient inclus dans la pagination, il n'y aura aucun contenu manquant.

Table of Contents

Ta	Table of Contents ii			
Li	List of Figures v			
Li	st of T	ables	vii	
Ac	know	ledgements	ix	
1	Intro	oduction	1	
	1.1	Stars and Their Ways	2	
	1.2	Notation and Conventions	3	
	1.3	Introduction to the Godunov Method	4	
2	Lite	rature Review	7	
	2.1	The Supernova Paradigm	7	
	2.2	Background on the Godunov Method	9	
	2.3	Two Exact Riemann Solvers	10	
	2.4	High Resolution Shock Capturing	11	
	2.5	Concerning Neutrinos	12	
3	The	1-D Special Relativistic Hydrodynamics Equations for the Stellar Fluid including		
	the l	ie Neutrino Model 14		
	3.1	1-D Special Relativistic Hydrodynamics	15	
		3.1.1 Fluid Dynamics Equation of State	18	

	3.2	1-D Sp	ecial Relativistic Neutrino Hydrodynamics	18
	3.3	Prelude	e to the Neutrino Model	21
•	3.4	The Ne	eutrino Model	24
	3.5	Summa	ary of Equations	30
4	The	Godun	ov Method	31
	4	The Fi	nite Volume Method	32
		4.1.1	Methods of Calculating the Flux	34
	4.2	The G	odunov Method	36
		4.2.1	Godunov Algorithm	37
	4.3	High R	Resolution Methods	38
		4.3.1	The CFL Condition	40
		4.3.2	Total Variation Diminishing	41
		4.3.3	Slope-Limiter Methods	42
	4.4	Summ	ary	43
5	Sim	ulation	Results and Analysis	44
5	Sim 5.1	ulation Sod Sł	Results and Analysis	44 46
5	Sim 5.1 5.2	ulation Sod Sł Simula	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results	44 46 67
5	Sime 5.1 5.2 5.3	ulation Sod Sf Simula Simula	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results nock Tube Tests and Results ntion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed ntion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied	44 46 67 85
5	Sim(5.1 5.2 5.3	ulation Sod Sł Simula Simula 5.3.1	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results nock Tube Tests and Results notion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed notion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied	44 46 67 85 85
5	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3	ulation Sod Sf Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results nock Tube Tests and Results notion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed notion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied	44 46 67 85 85 94
5	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3	ulation Sod Sh Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2 5.3.3	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results nock Tube Tests and Results attion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed attion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied	44 46 67 85 85 94
5	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3	ulation Sod Sh Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2 5.3.3 Summ	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results attion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed attion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied	44 46 67 85 85 94 103 112
5	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3 5.4 Con	ulation Sod Sh Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2 5.3.3 Summ	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results ation Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed ation Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied ary ary s and Future Directions	44 46 67 85 94 103 112 113
5	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3 5.4 Con 6.1	ulation Sod Sh Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2 5.3.3 Summ clusions Future	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results notion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed ntion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied ary S and Future Directions	44 46 67 85 94 103 112 113 115
5 6 A	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3 5.4 Con 6.1 Deri	ulation Sod Sh Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2 5.3.3 Summ clusions Future	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results nock Tube Tests and Results ation Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed ation Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied ary work and Notes	44 46 67 85 94 103 112 113 115 118
5 6 A	Simo 5.1 5.2 5.3 5.4 Con 6.1 Deri A.1	ulation Sod Sh Simula Simula 5.3.1 5.3.2 5.3.3 Summ clusions Future	Results and Analysis nock Tube Tests and Results attion Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed attion Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied arry S and Future Directions Work and Notes Einstein Tensor Components	44 46 67 85 94 103 112 113 115 118 119

Index	I	183
Bibliog	raphy	180
A.9	The Parameter File	171
A.8	Comments and Notes on the Programming Process	170
A.7	Development Environment	169
A.6	Geometrizations of Constants and Crucial Terms	167
A.5	Non-Static Einstein Field Equation Solutions	165
A.4	Non-Static Einstein Tensor Components	154
A.3	Static GR Equations of Motion	153

List of Figures

1.1	The Grid Representation of the Finite Volume Method.	5
3.1	A volume through which the fluid flows.	15
3.2	Neutrino Model - Location of Shock Tube	25
3.3	Neutrino Model - Velocity Profile	27
3.4	Neutrino Model - Density at the Neutrino-Sphere	28
3.5	Neutrino Model - Neutrino Energy	29
4.1	Finite Volume Grid showing Fluxes.	32
4.2	Upwind Method for Advection	35
4.3	The Godunov method and Riemann problems.	37
5.1	Sod result for density.	48
5.2	Sod result for pressure.	49
5.3	Sod result for internal energy	50
5.4	Sod result for velocity.	51
5.5	Sod result for density.	52
5.6	Sod result for pressure.	53
5.7	Sod result for internal energy.	54
5.8	Sod result for velocity.	55
5.9	The standard deviations obtained for resolutions of 100, 200, 400, 800, 1600 and	
	10000 cells	57
5.10	The order of error in the method.	57

5.11	Reverse Sod rest density.	59
5.12	Reverse Sod pressure	60
5.13	Reverse Sod result for internal energy	61
5.14	Reverse Sod result for velocity.	62
5.15	Percent Difference between Sod data in both directions	62
5.16	The breakdown of rest density for $v = 0.65$	63
5.17	The breakdown of pressure for $v = 0.65$	64
5.18	The breakdown of internal energy for $v = 0.65$	65
5.19	The breakdown of velocity for $v = 0.65$	66
5.20	Initial rest density data.	68
5.21	Initial pressure data	69
5.22	Initial internal energy data.	70
5.23	Initial velocity data.	71
5.24	Kuroda rest density data with neutrinos off at 400 cells	72
5.25	Kuroda pressure data with neutrinos off at 400 cells	73
5.26	Kuroda internal energy data with neutrinos off and at 400 cells	74
5.27	Kuroda velocity data with neutrinos off and at 400 cells	75
5.28	Kuroda rest density data with neutrinos off at 1600 cells	76
5.29	Kuroda pressure data with neutrinos off at 1600 cells	77
5.30	Kuroda internal energy data with neutrinos off and at 1600 cells	78
5.31	Kuroda velocity data with neutrinos off and at 1600 cells	79
5.32	Overlay of the Kuroda results for density at 400 and 1600 cells	81
5.33	Overlay of the Kuroda results for pressure at 400 and 1600 cells	82
5.34	Overlay of the Kuroda results for internal energy at 400 and 1600 cells	83
5.35	Overlay of the Kuroda results for velocity at 400 and 1600 cells	84
5.36	Kuroda rest density data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells	86
5.37	Kuroda pressure data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells	87
5.38	Kuroda internal energy data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells	88
5.39	Kuroda velocity data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells	89

5.40	Rest density data with neutrino energy flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 90
5.41	Pressure data with neutrino energy flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 91
5.42	Internal energy data with neutrino energy flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 92
5.43	Velocity data with neutrino energy flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 93
5.44	Kuroda rest density data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells
5.45	Kuroda pressure data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells
5.46	Kuroda internal energy data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells 97
5.47	Kuroda velocity data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells
5.48	Rest density data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 99
5.49	Pressure data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 100
5.50	Internal energy data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 101
5.51	Velocity data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 102
5.52	Kuroda rest density data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells
5.53	Kuroda pressure data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells
5.54	Kuroda internal energy data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells 106
5.55	Kuroda velocity data with neutrinos on at 400 and 1600 cells
5.56	Rest density data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 108
5.57	Pressure data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 109
5.58	Internal energy data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s 110
5.59	Velocity data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s

List of Tables

A.1	The Christoffel symbols for a Static, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime 130
A.2	The Ricci tensor components for a Static, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime 146
A.3	Einstein components - Time Independent Spacetime
A.4	Christoffel components - Time Dependent Spacetime
A.5	Ricci components - Time Dependent Spacetime
A.6	Einstein components - Time Dependent Spacetime
A.7	A listing of all the Geometrized Quantities

Acknowledgements

The author at this juncture would like to extend acknowledgments to the role of various people in the realization of this thesis, and also to extend the greatest of thanks and compliments to others who played a pivotal role in the completion of the thesis.

First to the Physics department and its professors, I extend the greatest of thanks for their support and advice during the later parts of the thesis document and in the learning process in terms of the programming involved in the numerical realization of the special relativistic hydrodynamics code, written in Java.

Second to the Counselors and Psychiatrists at the University of Northern British Columbia, for their incredibly important role in my mental well being and health. Also to their understanding of the need for the costs of my medications to be supplemented, due to my living in the poverty level. These people's work is usually received with arrogance and ignorance, and I am here to say that I would not be here today without the acknowledgment and treatment of my mental health disorder.

Third I would like to extend thanks and appreciation to the native community of one of my best friend's sweat family. These people accommodated me in times of need when academia could not and would not help. Without the support of my friends in the sweat family, I fear I would have turned down dark paths.

Fourth I would like to extend greatest thanks to my best friend Jayme Fougere, who has nagged me to work on the thesis during periods of depression. Even when he could not convince me to do so, he got me out of the house to go hiking and just hang out. His influence on my physical well-being is paramount to my mental health.

Fifth I would like to thank my mother, Ruby Mohammed, for her beating me over the head to learn and dedicate myself to education. She instilled a belief in education as a path to success and Finally, but most assuredly not lastly or unimportantly, I would like to extend my thanks and eternal gratitude to my thesis supervisor and mentor, Dr. Patrick Mann, who taught me everything I know in the physics of relativity and of the technique of numerical work, and who also taught me how to function in Canadian society and not get into trouble. He has also supported me financially and now I owe him an arm and a leg. I consider him a most excellent and admirable hobbit, and the greatest of men.

Introduction

Stellar models attempt to reproduce supernovae via core collapse processes which are created in numerical simulations. Recent advances in the understanding of supernovae processes as well as in computer hardware technologies are producing increasingly sophisticated multi-dimensional supernova simulations. Some of the processes involved are neutron capture, radioactive decay, the different fusion branches and the neutrinos they produce, neutrino high-energy physics, neutrinomatter interaction and neutrino scattering.

This thesis is a simulation of the behavior of stellar fluid undergoing neutrino heating in a shock tube. The model is spherically symmetric, using the usual special relativistic hydrodynamics equations. Within the shock tube Cartesian coordinates are used, and the shock tube is long enough that this system of coordinates is a good approximation.

This work focuses on the electron-neutrino (where "electron-neutrino" is shortened to "neutrino" in this work, see Section 1.1 for the justification) flux and energy terms as source terms in these equations. The numerical method being used is the Godunov Finite Volume Method, utilizing an exact Riemann solver on the nodes (boundaries of cells). The exact Riemann solver is a general relativistic one, originally written in Fortran 77, by Pons, Martí and Müller ([1]).

This thesis will show that this simple model, where the neutrino physics employed by Kuroda et

al. ([2]) is reduced to simple expressions for the neutrino energy flux and neutrino momentum flux, produces results which are physically reasonable. One such result is that the net result of either a neutrino energy flux or a neutrino momentum flux, or both, acting on the stellar fluid (hereafter referred to as "fluid") is a flow outward from the neutrino-sphere. The *neutrino-sphere* is the region within the star where the optical depth, $\tau \ge \frac{2}{3}$. This region extends out from the core of the star to the boundary where $\tau = \frac{2}{3}$.

Another result is a confirmation of the approach to the source terms (neutrino fluxes). The approach is to sum the resultant fluxes due to the neutrino energy flux and neutrino momentum flux (see Shibata et al. ([3])), in order to produce a source term which adds to the fluid's energy and momentum evolution equations. In the presence of both fluxes, it is expected that the fluid would be subject to the sum of those fluxes. This is observed in this thesis' simulations.

An exciting result is that the fluid energy generated by the inclusion of both neutrino fluxes acting together is on the same order of magnitude as that observed. This is significant as it shows that this thesis' simple model has brought out at least some of the critical factors needed in order to produce an explosion. It has also brought to light that the active area of the star is in the region just outside the neutrino-sphere. This is where neutrinos emerge with the temperature they attained in the neutrino bath within the neutrino-sphere. Once outside the neutrino-sphere, these neutrinos are decoupled from the fluid, but have a large cross-section comparable to the elements of the fluid at the densities found there. So neutrino heating occurs, and neutrino cooling is minimal (an assumption in this thesis' model). This increases the efficiency of the neutrino heating, and leads to explosion energies being attained.

1.1 Stars and Their Ways ...

It is generally accepted that most of the elements of nature are created in stars and released to the universe upon a supernova. Supernova are therefore important, ultimately, to the existence of life. These explosions are incredibly powerful and can outshine a galaxy for weeks. The mechanism of a supernova is thought to depend on the transfer of energy just outside the neutrino-sphere.

Neutrinos appear to be the mediators of this transfer due to the vast numbers produced by nuclear interactions during core collapse. In the neutrino-sphere, the neutrinos are coupled with the stellar

fluid, and adopt their temperature. Outside of the neutrino-sphere, the neutrinos decouple from the stellar fluid and carry away that energy outwards. In the "gray" zone between the surface of the neutrino-sphere and the atmospheric regions, neutrinos may encounter the stellar fluid and transfer some of their energy to the fluid, thus heating the fluid.

Neutrino cross-section is the property critical to neutrino heating. The species of neutrino with the largest cross-section is the electron-neutrino, ν_e . It interacts with the stellar fluid in different ways. The one of concern in this thesis is ν_e scattering. This is represented in general as $\nu_e + x \rightarrow \nu_e + x$, where x is a proton, neutron, electron or nuclei. The opacity due to $\nu_e + e \rightarrow \nu_e + e$ scattering is large compared to all other processes (not just scattering), at low neutrino energies ($\varepsilon_{\nu} \leq 5 \text{ MeV}$) and high matter temperatures (Burrows and Thompson ([4])), and so is the major process to consider.

Shock systems set up by the collapse may become energetic enough to drive the fluid outwards. This may produce explosions on the order of those observed. Modeling these scenarios depends on in-depth knowledge of subatomic physics, thermodynamics, relativity and quantum mechanics.

1.2 Notation and Conventions

The notations and conventions used in relativity are applied in this thesis. Greek indices take values $\mu = 0, 1, 2, 3$. The components of the index start with time followed by the spatial components. In the example, $\mu = t, x, y, z$ for Cartesian coordinates. Latin indices (i,j,k, ...) denote spatial components. The signature applied is $\{-, +, +, +\}$.

Partial differentiation along the time coordinate use the "dot" notation :

$$\frac{\partial A}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial A}{\partial x^0} = \dot{A} \tag{1.1}$$

4-Vectors are denoted by an arrow over a symbol, such that \vec{x} is a 4-vector. The usual three-vectors are denoted by bold-face, such as x.

A "," denotes partial differentiation:

$$\frac{\partial T^{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\beta}} \equiv T^{\alpha\beta}_{\ ,\beta} \tag{1.2}$$

where $T^{\alpha\beta}$ is a tensor. Also,

$$\left(\nabla \vec{V}\right)^{\alpha}_{\ \beta} = \left(\nabla_{\beta} \vec{V}\right)^{\alpha} = V^{\alpha}_{\ \beta} \tag{1.3}$$

which denotes the covariant derivative by the semi-colon in the lower index. Finally, there is the Einstein summation convention which is the expression of repeated indices.

$$T^{\gamma}E_{\gamma\alpha} \equiv \sum_{\gamma=0}^{3} T^{\gamma}E_{\gamma\alpha}$$
(1.4)

The Lorentz factor is defined as $\frac{1}{\sqrt{1-v^2}}$, where geometrized units are used such that c = G = 1. Appendix A.6 provides details of the geometrizations used in this thesis.

1.3 Introduction to the Godunov Method

The terminology used in this thesis follows the conventions applied by Leveque ([5]). Lower case "q" is used to refer to primitive quantities, for instance a density on a node. A lower case "f" is used to refer to a flux term as a function of "q". So, a conservation law can be written as,

$$q(x,t)_{,t} + f(q(x,t))_{,x} = 0$$
(1.5)

A "cell" is defined between nodes (in 1-D spacetime). It contains quantities which are cell averages of the primitive variables. The cell averages are denoted by an upper case "Q".

In special relativity the conserved quantities are the density (hereafter referred to as mass, since this is the quantity which is conserved across a node), momentum and energy, designated by "D", "S" and "E" respectively. The flux across a node is designated "F". A cell, C_i , is defined as,

$$C_{i} = \left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}, x_{i+\frac{1}{2}}\right)$$
(1.6)

and the numerical grid is shown in Figure 1.1.



Figure 1.1: The Grid Representation of the Finite Volume Method.

Here *i* is the current cell, i - 1 is the cell to the left and i + 1 is the cell to the right. The nodes are at $i - \frac{1}{2}$ and at $i + \frac{1}{2}$ of the current cell, C_i . Integers denote cells and half-integers denote nodes. The fluxes exist on the nodes, $F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n$ and $F_{i+\frac{1}{2}}^n$.

The averaged quantities and the fluxes are then put together in the conserved form of the nonlinear relativistic hydrodynamics equations,

$$Q_i^{n+1} = Q_i^n + \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(F_{i+\frac{1}{2}}^n - F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n \right)$$
(1.7)

This is the general form of a Finite Volume Method. The Godunov method computes F through the application of an exact Riemann solver.

$$F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n} = f\left(q^{\downarrow}\left(Q_{i-1}^{n}, Q_{i}^{n}\right)\right)$$
(1.8)

where $q^{\downarrow}(Q_l, Q_r)$ denotes the solution to the Riemann problem between the left and right states of Q.

This is the complete form of the Godunov finite volume method. The computationally expensive part is the execution of the Riemann solver. In this thesis a mechanism for selecting the exact Riemann solver only when needed is implemented, greatly reducing runtimes. It has been found that this does not decrease the accuracy of the method.

2 Literature Review

This thesis models the fluid dynamics under the influence of neutrino heating within a Riemann shock tube placed on the surface of the neutrino-sphere of a collapsing star. The shock tube isolates the fluid and places it in a system of Cartesian coordinates in special relativity. The neutrino fluxes are treated as constant once they enter the shock tube from the left until they exit at the right. The fluid equations are developed in special relativity, and solved numerically.

Wilson ([6, 7]) and others ([8, 9]) made the first attempts to solve the equations of special relativistic hydrodynamics (SRHD) using an Eulerian explicit finite difference method with artificial viscosity. The use of artificial viscosity to handle shocks made the code inapplicable to systems with Lorentz factors greater than 2. Mann ([10, 11, 12]) suggested the use of smoothed particle hydrodynamics (SPH), which was adopted in the nineties. A major breakthrough in this field was the development of high resolution shock capturing (HRSC) methods, which were applied in the SRHD codes, and preserved the shocks in the relativistic fluid.

2.1 The Supernova Paradigm

The paradigm implemented in this thesis is the one first suggested by Colgate & White ([13]), where a core collapse supernova explosion is driven by neutrino energy deposition. This paradigm

has been studied extensively since, and new developments have been implemented. However, the original idea of the mechanism has not changed. In the initial phases of the supernova, the core destabilizes and collapses. When the density of the core exceeds nuclear matter density, the homologously collapsing inner core rebounds and drives a shock into the outer core (see Bruenn et al. ([14])).

This is termed a "bounce shock" in the literature, and it has been found that it weakens and stalls between 100 km and 200 km outside the neutrino-sphere. This stall is brought on by a reduction in the postshock pressure due to both dissociation of nuclei and the large outward radiation of neutrinos carrying large amounts of energy away from the shock. The stalled shock now is an accretion shock which separates the supersonically infalling matter at larger radii from the matter at smaller radii, which is subsonically falling onto the nascent proto-neutron star. The matter which is subsonically accreting onto the proto-neutron star cools with rates exceeding the heating rates by neutrino scattering. The radius at which this process occurs for any particular species of neutrino is called the *gain radius*.

This is the critical part of the supernova paradigm where it is not clear what actually occurs with respect to the supernova reheating mechanism. Approaches in the literature are varied, and implement various complex physics to attain a reheating mechanism. The adherents who do not consider reheating but some other method of shock revival also encounter complex physics.

A problem is that the initial weakening of the shock and neutrino heating between the gain radius and the shock sets up an unstable entropy (see Bruenn et al. ([14])) gradient that drives a Ledoux convection. This convection can only be modeled realistically by multidimensional simulations. However, the efficiency of convection to shock revival is not apparent. It may be a very complicated excursion to yield a result which does not revive the shock.

Lastly, the neutrino interactions with matter used for supernova simulations have been computed assuming that neutrinos interact with isolated nucleons. Nucleon blocking and spatial correlations (Bruenn et al. ([14])) have been incorporated in a non-realistic way, with physical processes like nucleon recoil and nucleon thermal motions being ignored.

The basic assumption is that neutrinos from the core and from the matter accreting onto the core deposit sufficient energy in the heating region in a short enough time scale to drive an explosion.

It is agreed in the literature that some critical neutrino luminosity is needed for this mechanism.

2.2 Background on the Godunov Method

The Godunov method is an upwinding scheme which uses a Riemann solution on the nodes in the numerical grid. This allows the method to handle contact discontinuities without the use of artificial viscosity. Prior to the development of the Godunov method, various discretization schemes utilized artificial viscosity to smooth a discontinuity (see ([15, 16, 17])). By definition, this is artificial, and therefore non-physical.

The employment of an exact Riemann solver means that the fluxes across a node can be found exactly in one step. However this is computationally expensive and leads to excessively long runtimes. There is also the adverse effect which is that the Godunov method is smooth, and does not reproduce the analytical solution to close approximation (where reference is made to the Sod shock tube, where the analytical solution is known). In order to get better accuracy, high resolution methods are employed.

The scheme used in this thesis is a Godunov scheme employing reconstructed states. The left and right states from the cells are used as input to the Riemann solver, which produces the exact solutions on the node. These values are used to generate the *exact fluxes* across the node. The left and right states are then reconstructed and the solution moves to the next time-step.

As mentioned, this method is computationally expensive, as at each node an exact Riemann solution is performed. An alternative is to determine when a Riemann solution is absolutely needed. This thesis implements such a test, and handles it if it determines that a Riemann solution is not needed (it in fact uses an Upwinding scheme to produce the solution). This approach greatly reduces the computation time. However, others note (see Anninos and Fragile [18]) that this method can produce oscillatory behavior for Lorentz factors > 2. Since the simulations produce shock reheating and re-acceleration Lorentz factors of this magnitude might occur.

Nevertheless, this thesis is focused on a Godunov method with the employment of an exact Riemann solver as described in Chapter 1, Section 1.3.

2.3 Two Exact Riemann Solvers

This thesis is concerned with solving special relativistic hydrodynamics using the Finite Volume Godunov method, which employs an exact Riemann solver put forward by Pons, Martí and Müller ([1]). There are two exact Riemann solvers which were explored in this thesis. These are the codes written by Pons, Martí and Müller ([1]) and by Rezzolla and Zanotti ([19]). These codes are both in Fortran, and had to be converted to Java in order to be used in the Godunov evolution code, which is also in Java.

Both of these codes are excellent, with the Rezolla and Zanotti code being the superior, as it handles cases where the states on both sides of the jump in the Riemann problem are equal, and also the cases where the tangential velocity is not equal to zero. The code written by Pons, Martí and Müller does not handle state equality at all, and works only for tangential velocities equal to zero. However, due to Rezzolla and Zanotti's code not being very well documented, and the fact that the Pons et al. code was converted to C++ prior to this thesis by the supervisor, the latter was used (since converting C++ to Java is easy).

Sod did the early work on a set of initial conditions now referred to as the Sod Shock Tube, applying different numerical techniques to the solution of the problem in Newtonian non-linear hydrodynamics equations for an ideal gas. His results are the benchmark against which any code must be compared. The problem is in fact just the Riemann shock tube so that the known exact (Riemann) solution can be used for comparison. A similar test example for the relativistic shock tube was given by Pons et al. and is the benchmark for relativistic solvers.

The equations of relativistic hydrodynamics can be be written in conservative form as (for the details see Chapter 3):

$$\partial_t \mathbf{U} + \partial_i \mathbf{F}^{(i)} = 0 \tag{2.1}$$

where U are the vectors of the conserved variables and $F^{(i)}$ are the fluxes.

$$\mathbf{U} = \left(D, S^{i}, \tau\right)^{T} \tag{2.2}$$

$$\mathbf{F}^{(i)} = \left(Dv^{i}, S^{j}v^{i} + p\delta^{ji}, S^{i} - Dv^{i}\right)^{T}$$
(2.3)

The Pons et al. ([1]) code uses arbitrary tangential velocities in its solution of the Riemann problem, and focuses only on the modulus of v^t and not the direction of the tangential velocity. This is where the Rezzolla and Zanotti ([19]) code differs from the Pons et al. code. In the former, the different possible directions of the tangential velocities are taken into account:

- 1. two shock waves, one moving towards the left initial state and the other to the right initial state,
- 2. one shock wave and one rarefaction wave, the shock moving to the right and the rarefaction to the left, and
- 3. two rarefaction waves, one to the left and the other to the right.

The details are given in Rezzolla and Zanotti ([19]).

2.4 High Resolution Shock Capturing

The application of high resolution shock capturing methods caused a revolution in the field of numerical SRHD. Prior to this, methods used by Wilson ([6, 7]) and others ([8, 9]) applied artificial viscosity to make their first-order Eulerian methods stable. However, this smoothed the shock systems sometimes to such a degree that the information of the original system was lost. The artificial viscosity approach also limited the simulations to those with Lorentz factors < 2.0. The Godunov method itself also yields smoothed results. A high resolution method is absolutely necessary to extract the details of the solutions.

Due to this limitation, it was desirable to find second-order or higher order methods which could preserve the shock systems and so develop a relativistic model of the the solution to the SRHD equations. The basic properties of any such method are:

- high order of accuracy,
- stable and sharp description of discontinuities, and

• convergence to the physically correct solution

The fluxes at the zone interfaces where the HRSC is applied is usually found by either an exact Riemann solver or by methods which approximate them based on the solutions on either side of the interface. Due to the computational expense of the exact Riemann solver, approximate solvers are usually used. Approximate solvers are faster than exact Riemann solvers and are not as computationally expensive.

The exact Riemann solving approach has the advantage that no further work is necessary once the fluxes have been calculated using the exact solutions from the exact Riemann solver. The approximate approaches need to apply corrections and methods to ensure that their solutions converge. This adds extra computations. Because of this, it was decided to use the exact Riemann solver, in this case the one by Pons et al. ([1]).

2.5 Concerning Neutrinos

The mechanism of core-collapse supernovae is thought to depend upon the transfer of energy from the core to the mantle of the inner regions of a massive star $(8 - 12M_{\odot})$ after it becomes unstable to collapse. It appears that neutrinos are the primary carriers of this energy transfer. One approach to understanding the role of the neutrinos and the particulars of the mechanisms of the energy transfers is to consider neutrino cross-sections for interaction with the stellar fluid. Tubbs and Schramm ([20]) and Bowers and Wilson ([17]) are excellent resources for the neutrino cross-sections of the three flavors of neutrino type, and for the development of the particulars of the neutrino interactions.

However, much work has been done since Tubbs and Schramm, and Bowers and Wilson ([20, 17]). Burrows and Thompson ([4]) provide a thorough summary of work done with neutrino cross-sections and opacity. This thesis was initially going to follow these works and model the neutrino interactions using cross-sections and special equations of state for the various types of interactions. However, at a late stage a switch in the model has been made, with primary reference to Kuroda et al. ([2]).

Kuroda et al. ([2]) use a M1 closure (this is just an equation which closes the set of neutrino equations and is of a form which depends on the Lorentz factor (Levermore ([21]))) to solve the

energy-independent set of radiation energy and momentum based on Thorne's ([22]) momentum formalism. In that paper, two moment formalisms were presented, with the pertinent one being that which applies to spherical symmetry. Shibata et al. [3] extends this formalism by providing a truncated moment formalism for the radiation hydrodynamics.

Kuroda et al. make a nice separation of the fluid and radiation tensors, like this,

$$\nabla_{\alpha}T^{\alpha\beta} = \nabla_{\alpha}T^{\alpha\beta}_{(fluid)} + \nabla_{\alpha}T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)}$$
(2.4)

Since $\nabla_{\alpha}T^{\alpha\beta} = 0$ this can be written as,

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(fluid)} = -Q^{\beta} \tag{2.5}$$

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} = Q^{\beta} \tag{2.6}$$

where Q^{β} are the source terms that describe the exchange of energy and momentum between the fluid and radiation.

This thesis will be concerned with only the absorption of neutrinos by the fluid (neutrino heating). The derivation of the special relativistic neutrino fluid equations and the simplifications made in this thesis to the general relativistic work of Shibata et al. are shown in detail in Chapter 3.

3 The 1-D Special Relativistic Hydrodynamics Equations for the Stellar Fluid including the Neutrino Model

This chapter presents the thesis model in its entirety, from the development of the special relativistic fluid hydrodynamics to the development of the special relativistic neutrino hydrodynamics and source terms. The fluid equations are obtained by working in general relativity first, with the relevant simplifications applied to reduce the equations to flat space. Cartesian coordinates are used in this case. The model is 1-dimensional, which further simplify the equations.

This neutrino transport model is based upon a truncated moment formalism for radiation (neutrino flux) hydrodynamics. This is a formalism where a set of covariant equations are defined from the distribution function of radiation, and an approximation is made where the higher order moments can be neglected. Together with a closure relation, the causal relation can be preserved, and a solution of the radiation transfer in the optically thick and optically thin regions can be derived.

3.1 1-D Special Relativistic Hydrodynamics

Consider a cube of some volume immersed in a fluid flow (see Figure 3.1). The amount of mass entering the volume must equal the amount of mass leaving the volume. The rest density, ρ_0 , is referred to as the rest mass, and u^{α} is the velocity field. u_{α} is the four-velocity, and satisfies the relation $u^{\alpha}u_{\alpha} = -1$. The three-velocity is then defined as $\mathbf{v}^i \equiv \frac{u^i}{u^t}$.



Figure 3.1: A volume through which the fluid flows.

The normalization condition $u^{\alpha}u_{\alpha} = -1$ gives,

$$-1 = u_{\alpha}u^{\alpha} \tag{3.1}$$

$$=g_{\alpha\beta}u^{\beta}u^{\alpha} \tag{3.2}$$

$$-1 = g_{tt}u^{t}u^{t} + g_{ti}u^{t}u^{i} + g_{it}u^{i}u^{t} + g_{ij}u^{i}u^{j}$$
(3.3)

$$\therefore (u^{t})^{2} = \frac{-1}{(g_{tt} + 2g_{it}v^{i} + g_{ij}v^{i}v^{j})}$$
(3.4)

Conservation of rest mass gives,

$$\nabla_{\alpha}(\rho_0 u^{\alpha}) = 0 \tag{3.5}$$

where ho_0 is the rest mass of the fluid and u^{lpha} is the 4-velocity field. The expansion is,

$$(\sqrt{-g}\rho_0 u^\alpha)_{,\alpha} = 0 \tag{3.6}$$

$$(\sqrt{-g}\rho_0 u^t)_{,t} + (\sqrt{-g}\rho_0 u^i)_{,i} = 0$$
(3.7)

Defining $D \equiv \sqrt{-g}\rho_0 u^t$ gives,

$$D_{,t} + (Dv^i)_{,i} = 0 (3.8)$$

which is the continuity equation for mass. The energy-momentum tensor, $T^{\alpha\beta}$, describes the energy of the fluid and the momentum of the fluid. Conservation of energy-momentum gives $\nabla_{\beta}T^{\alpha\beta} = 0.$

$$\nabla_{\beta}T^{\alpha\beta} = 0 = \left[(p + \rho_0)u^{\alpha}u^{\beta} + pg^{\alpha\beta} \right]_{;\beta}$$
(3.9)

$$\left[(p + \rho_0) u^{\alpha} u^{\beta} \right]_{;\beta} + (p g^{\alpha \beta})_{;\beta} = 0$$
(3.10)

$$\left[(p+\rho_0)u^{\alpha}u^{\beta}\right]_{,\beta} + u^{\mu}\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\mu\beta} + \left(pg^{\alpha\beta}\right)_{,\beta} + \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\delta\beta} + \Gamma^{\beta}_{\delta\beta} = 0$$
(3.11)

In flat spacetime the Christoffel symbols are zero. So, considering flat spacetime, and with $\alpha = t$,

$$\left[(p + \rho_0) u^t u^\beta \right]_{\beta} + (pg_{\alpha\beta})_{\beta} = 0$$
(3.12)

$$\left[(p+\rho_0)u^t u^t\right]_{,t} + \left[(p+\rho_0)u^t u^i\right]_{,i} + \left(pg^{tt}\right)_{,t} + \left(pg^{tt}\right)_{,i} = 0$$
(3.13)

Defining $E \equiv (p + \rho_0)u^t u^t + pg^{tt}$ gives,

$$E_{,t} + \left((E+p)v^i \right)_{,i} = 0 \tag{3.14}$$

which is a statement of the conservation of energy. For $\alpha = i$, again in flat spacetime,

$$\left[(p+\rho_0)u^t u^\beta\right]_{,\beta} + (pg_{\alpha\beta})_{,\beta} = 0 \tag{3.15}$$

$$\left[(p+\rho_0)u^i u^t\right]_{,t} + \left[(p+\rho_0)u^i u^i\right]_{,i} + \left(pg^{it}\right)_{,t} + \left(pg^{ii}\right)_{,i} = 0$$
(3.16)

Defining $S^i \equiv (p + \rho_0)u^i u^t + pg^{it}$ gives,

$$S_{,t}^{i} + \left(S^{i}v^{i}\right)_{,i} = 0 \tag{3.17}$$

and this is the conservation of momentum. In summary, the special relativistic fluid hydrodynamics equations are,

$$D_{,t} + (Dv^i)_{,i} = 0 (3.18)$$

$$E_{,t} + \left((E+p)v^i \right)_{,i} = 0 \tag{3.19}$$

$$S_{,t}^{i} + (S^{i}v^{i})_{,i} = 0$$
(3.20)

where D, E and S are defined as,

$$D \equiv \sqrt{-g\rho_0 u^t} \tag{3.21}$$

$$E \equiv (p + \rho_0)u^t u^t + pg^{tt}$$
(3.22)

$$S^{i} \equiv (p + \rho_{0})u^{i}u^{t} + pg^{it}$$
(3.23)

Equations (3.18, 3.19 and 3.20) are in conservative form, with flux vectors of Dv^i , $(E + p)v^i$ and S^iv^i respectively. These equations are in exactly the form needed in order to effectively apply Finite Volume methods.

3.1.1 Fluid Dynamics Equation of State

The equation of state governing the stellar fluid is the ideal gas equation of state,

$$\varepsilon = \frac{p}{(\gamma - 1)\rho_0} \tag{3.24}$$

In this thesis the default value for $\gamma = 2.0$ and is set in the param. dat file. This means that there is the freedom to experiment with different values for gamma.

Since the pressure and rest density are given in the param.dat file, then Equation (3.24) is used to calculate the specific internal energy of the fluid. There is a non-linear relationship between D, E, and S (the conserved variables) and ρ_0, ε , and v (the primitive variables) which has to be solved numerically as needed in the simulation. These relationships are then manipulated resulting in a single non-linear equation for the pressure. A Newton-Raphson non-linear solver is then used to compute the pressure.

3.2 1-D Special Relativistic Neutrino Hydrodynamics

Kuroda et al. ([2]) begin with the conservation of total energy-momentum, comprised of the fluid and neutrino energy-momentum tensors.

$$T^{\alpha\beta} = T^{\alpha\beta}_{(fluid)} + T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} \tag{3.25}$$

where ν represents neutrinos. Conservation of energy-momentum leads to,

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(total)} = \nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(fluid)} + \nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} = 0$$
(3.26)

This implies that Equation (3.26) can be decomposed as,

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(fluid)} = -Q^{\beta} \tag{3.27}$$

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} = Q^{\beta} \tag{3.28}$$

where Q^{β} represents the source terms describing the exchange of energy and momentum between the fluid and the neutrino radiation.

Conservation of mass also needs to be addressed. The contribution of neutrino mass to the fluid is ignored. Similarly the fluid does not create neutrinos and therefore the fluid does not lose mass. These approximations are reasonable in the outer regions of a supernova where neutrinos are free-streaming (see below for more details).

Thorne's work ([22]) uses the ADM formalism ([23]) (the 3 + 1 split, where the metric is $ds^2 = (-\alpha^2 + \beta_i\beta^i) dt^2 + 2\beta_i dt dx^i + \gamma_{ij} dx^i dx^j)$. The 3 + 1 split allows for numerical work in general relativity to be carried out using time slices. Each time slice is a surface, and the transition from one time slice to the other time slice corresponding to the next time step involves a lapse function and a shift vector to take into account the general relativistic effects in such a transition. The 4-vector normal to the surface (time slice) is n^{α} , and is defined by the lapse function α and the shift vector β^i , written as $n^{\alpha} = \left(\frac{1}{\alpha}, -\frac{\beta^i}{\alpha}\right)$. Since the 4-Dimensional surface is split into a 3-surface at some particular time, then a three metric is needed to describe the shape of the 3-surface. This is defined as $\gamma_{\alpha\beta} = g_{\alpha\beta} + n_{\alpha}n_{\beta}$.

The following uses a truncated moment formalism, which was introduced in the work of Thorne ([22]). Start by decomposing the neutrino energy-momentum as,

$$T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} \equiv E_{(\nu)} n^{\alpha} n^{\beta} + F^{\alpha}_{(\nu)} n^{\beta} + F^{\beta}_{(\nu)} n^{\alpha} + P^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)}$$
(3.29)

where $E_{(\nu)}$ is the radiation internal energy, $F_{(\nu)}$ is the radiation flux and $P_{(\nu)}$ is the radiation internal pressure.

$$E_{(\nu)} = T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} n_{\alpha} n_{\beta} \tag{3.30}$$

$$F^i_{(\nu)} = -T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} n_\beta \gamma^i_\beta \tag{3.31}$$

$$P^{ij}_{(\nu)} = T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} \gamma^i_{\alpha} \gamma^j_{\beta}$$
(3.32)

Kuroda et al. ([2]) develop a system of energy-momentum evolution equations for radiation energy and radiation flux in a general spacetime. Here, for simplicity, a flat space is used to derive the equivalent equations.

Recalling Equation 3.28,

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)} = Q^{\beta} \tag{3.33}$$

In flat space, $n^{\alpha} = \{1, 0, 0, 0\}$ and $F^{\alpha}_{(\nu)}$ is the projection of the energy-momentum tensor into the spatial slice, so the *t* component vanishes, that is, $F^{\alpha}_{(\nu)} = \{0, F^{i}_{(\nu)}\}$. The same reasoning holds for the radiation pressure, $P^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)}$. $P^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)}$ is composed of $P^{tt}_{(\nu)} = 0$, $P^{ti}_{(\nu)} = P^{it}_{(\nu)} = 0$ and $P^{ij}_{(\nu)}$ is non-zero. The covariant derivative $\nabla_{\alpha}T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)}$ is now just a partial derivative, $\partial_{\alpha}T^{\alpha\beta}_{(\nu)}$. Using Equation (3.33), and setting $\beta = t$, then,

$$T^{\alpha t}_{(\nu) \quad ,\alpha} = Q^t \tag{3.34}$$

$$\left[E_{(\nu)}n^{\alpha}n^{t} + F_{(\nu)}^{\alpha}n^{t} + F_{(\nu)}^{t}n^{\alpha} + P_{(\nu)}^{\alpha t}\right]_{,\alpha} = Q^{t}$$
(3.35)

Applying the flat space restrictions gives,

$$\left[E_{(\nu)}n^{\alpha} + F^{\alpha}_{(\nu)}\right]_{,\alpha} = Q^{t}$$
(3.36)

Now expand the α sum to get,

$$\left(E_{(\nu)}n^{t} + F_{(\nu)}^{t}\right)_{t} + \left(E_{(\nu)}n^{i} + F_{(\nu)}^{i}\right)_{i} = Q^{t}$$
(3.37)

$$\Rightarrow E_{(\nu),t} + F^i_{(\nu),i} = Q^t \tag{3.38}$$

For $\beta = i$,

$$T^{\alpha i}_{(\nu) \ ,\alpha} = Q^i \tag{3.39}$$

$$\left[E_{(\nu)}n^{\alpha}n^{i} + F_{(\nu)}^{\alpha}n^{i} + F_{(\nu)}^{i}n^{\alpha} + D_{(\nu)}^{\alpha i}\right]_{,\alpha} = Q^{i}$$
(3.40)

Applying the flat space restrictions gives,

$$\left[F^i_{(\nu)}n^{\alpha} + P^{\alpha i}_{(\nu)}\right]_{,\alpha} = Q^i \tag{3.41}$$

Now expand the α sum to get,

$$\left(F_{(\nu)}^{i}n^{t} + P_{(\nu)}^{ti}\right)_{,t} + \left(F_{(\nu)}^{i}n^{j} + P_{(\nu)}^{ij}\right)_{,i} = Q^{i}$$
(3.42)

$$\Rightarrow F_{(\nu),t}^{i} + P_{(\nu),i}^{ij} = Q^{i}$$
(3.43)

To summarize, Equations (3.38, 3.43) are the evolution equations for the energy and momentum of the neutrino fluid. However, there are only two equations and three unknown quantities (E, F^i, P^{ij}) . Another equation is needed to uniquely define the system. With most fluids, such an equation is an equation of state for the fluid.

Levermore ([21]) investigated approximate methods to study transport phenomena, and in so doing developed a neutrino equation of state which is applicable to this work:

$$P_{(\nu)}^{ij} = \frac{3\chi - 1}{2} P_{thin}^{ij} + \frac{3(1 - \chi)}{2} P_{thick}^{ij}$$
(3.44)

The development of this equation is not discussed here; it is only presented as a demonstration of how Equations (3.38, 3.43) can be closed. The evolution model for E_{ν} and F_{ν} is not employed in the model used in this thesis. Instead, the E_{ν} and F_{ν} required are calculated at the surface of the neutrino-sphere (discussed in Section 3.4).

3.3 Prelude to the Neutrino Model

This section uses work described in Kuroda et al.'s paper ([2]). Here the source terms, $-Q^{\mu}\gamma_{\mu i}$ and $Q^{\mu}n_{\mu}$, need to be defined. The electron-neutrinos are thought of as being in two kinds of regions: trapped and free-streaming. The trapped region occurs inside the neutrino-sphere, and is of no concern in this thesis, as the shock tube begins at the surface of the neutrino-sphere. The free-streaming neutrinos are in the optically thin region, and provide the neutrino heating.

The neutrino source term, Q^{μ} is composed of the neutrino cooling term, $Q^{\mu,C}$ and the neutrino heating term, $Q^{\mu,H}$. Kuroda et al. ([2]) develop a system of evolution equations (which are not

implemented in this thesis) where source terms appear composed of the neutrino cooling and neutrino heating terms.

$$-Q^{\mu}\gamma_{\mu i} = -(Q^{\mu,C} - Q^{\mu,H})\gamma_{\mu i}$$
(3.45)

$$Q^{\mu}n_{\mu} = \left(Q^{\mu.C} - Q^{\mu.H}\right)n_{\mu} \tag{3.46}$$

This thesis ignores the cooling term, so the source terms are really the neutrino heating terms. These are developed by Kuroda et al. to give,

$$-Q^{\mu}\gamma_{\mu i} = e^{-\beta_{\nu_e}\tau_{\nu_e}} \left(\epsilon_{s_{\nu_e}}\right)^2 \tilde{\kappa}_{\nu_e} \left(-WF_{\nu_e i} + P^k_{\nu_e i}u_k\right)$$
(3.47)

$$Q^{\mu}n_{\mu} = e^{-\beta_{\nu_e}\tau_{\nu_e}} \left(\epsilon_{s_{\nu_e}}\right)^2 \tilde{\kappa}_{\nu_e} \left(WE_{\nu_e} - F_{\nu_e}^k u_k\right)$$
(3.48)

Here, $\epsilon_{s_{\nu_c}}$ is the neutrino energy (remember the thesis only deals with electron-neutrinos). The expression for the opacity, $\kappa_{sc} = (\varepsilon_{\nu})^2 \tilde{\kappa}$, is used from the work of Janka ([24]). The subscript *sc* represents "scattering", since the only process of concern here is the transfer of energy and momentum by electron-neutrino scattering by interaction with free nucleons. Janka develops the scattering term to be,

$$\kappa_{sc} = \frac{5\alpha^2 + 1}{24} \frac{\sigma_0 \varepsilon_\nu^2}{(m_e c^2)^2} \frac{\rho_0}{m_u} (Y_n + Y_p)$$
(3.49)

where, $\alpha = -1.26$, $Y_n + Y_p \approx 1$, $\sigma_0 = 1.76 \times 10^{-54} \text{ km}^2$ and $m_u \approx 1.66 \times 10^{-27} \text{ kg} = 3.69 \times 10^{-57} \text{ km}$. $m_e c^2 = 0.511 \text{ MeV} = 8.19 \times 10^{-14} \text{ kgm}^2 \text{s}^{-2} = 1.82 \times 10^{-53} \text{ km}$ is the rest mass of the electron. $\varepsilon_{\nu} = 15 \text{ MeV} = 2.403 \times 10^{-12} \text{ kgm}^2 \text{s}^{-2} = 1.78 \times 10^{-52} \text{ km}^{-1}$ is the value found using Kuroda et al.'s results.

The 1-dimensional versions of Equation (3.47) and Equation (3.48), with $W = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-v^2}}$, are;

$$Q^{t} = e^{-\beta_{\nu}\tau_{\nu}} \left(\epsilon_{s_{\nu}}\right)^{2} \tilde{\kappa} \left(WE_{(\nu)} - F_{(\nu)}v\right)$$
(3.50)

$$-Q^{\mathbf{x}} = e^{-\beta_{\nu}\tau_{\nu}} \left(\epsilon_{s_{\nu}}\right)^{2} \tilde{\kappa} \left(-WF_{(\nu)} + P_{(\nu)}v\right)$$
(3.51)

Here, $e^{-\beta_{\nu}\tau_{\nu}}$ is taken as 1, since there is no need to progress smoothly from one region to the next. This thesis deals only with the "atmosphere" outside the neutrino-sphere, and simplifies

that atmosphere to a region which is optically thin to electron-neutrinos. This does not mean that the neutrinos cannot interact with the stellar fluid, but instead means that the neutrino stream is decoupled from the stellar fluid, and so does not adopt the fluid temperature. The neutrino cross section σ_0 means that the neutrino stream presents some opacity to the fluid, and so there can be some neutrino heating.

The relation $\kappa_{sc} \equiv (\epsilon_{s\nu})^2 \tilde{\kappa}$ can be combined with Equations (3.50, 3.51) to simplify the equations needed to be evolved in order to compute $E_{(\nu)}$. $F_{(\nu)}$ and therefore $P_{(\nu)}$. So,

$$Q^{t} = \kappa_{sc} \left(W E_{(\nu)} - F_{(\nu)} v \right)$$
(3.52)

$$-Q^{x} = \kappa_{sc} \left(-WF_{(\nu)} + P_{(\nu)}v \right)$$
(3.53)

 κ_{sc} can be found according to Equation (3.49). Restating the derivations leading to κ_{sc} :

$$\sigma_0 = 1.76 \times 10^{-54} \,\mathrm{km}^2 \tag{3.54}$$

$$\varepsilon_{\nu} = 2.403 \times 10^{-12} \,\mathrm{kgm^2 s^{-2}} \times \frac{G}{c^2} \times (1 \times 10^{-6}) \times (\frac{1}{c^2})$$
 (3.55)

$$= 1.78 \times 10^{-52} \,\mathrm{km}^{-1} \tag{3.56}$$

$$m_e c^2 = 8.19 \times 10^{-14} \, \text{kgm}^2 \text{s}^{-2} \times \frac{G}{c^2} \times (1 \times 10^{-6}) \times (\frac{1}{c^2}) \times (\frac{1}{c^2})$$
(3.57)

$$= 1.82 \times 10^{-53} \tag{3.58}$$

$$m_u = 1.66 \times 10^{-27} \,\mathrm{kg} \times (\frac{G}{c^2}) = 3.69 \times 10^{-57}$$
 (3.59)

$$\kappa_{sc} = \frac{5(-1.26)^2 + 1}{24} \frac{(1.76 \times 10^{-54})(1.78 \times 10^{-52})^2}{(1.82 \times 10^{-53})^2} \frac{\rho_0}{3.69 \times 10^{-57}} (1)$$
(3.60)

$$\Rightarrow \kappa_{sc} = 1.69 \times 10^4 \rho_0 \tag{3.61}$$

So, finally,

$$Q^{t} = 1.69 \times 10^{4} \rho_{0} \left(W E_{(\nu)} - F_{(\nu)} v \right)$$
(3.62)

$$-Q^{x} = 1.69 \times 10^{4} \rho_{0} \left(-WF_{(\nu)} + P_{(\nu)}v \right)$$
(3.63)

To implement the evolution of $E_{(\nu)}$, $F_{(\nu)}$ and $P_{(\nu)}$ is not trivial, and would involve just as much work as the implementation of the fluid evolution. For the purposes of this thesis, a simpler model is sought, and this is to be developed using the works of Matteo et al. ([25]), Liu et al. ([26]) and Zhang and Dai ([27]). These works are concerned with gamma-ray bursts, which utilize the same neutrino physics in core-collapse supernova. As such, these works have been adapted to produce the neutrino model for the neutrino heating in this thesis.

3.4 The Neutrino Model

The primary goal of the neutrino model is an estimation of the neutrino flux. In this thesis, only the electron-neutrinos are considered, since in gravitational collapse problems the electron-neutrino emission outnumber the production of other types by the dominance of $e^- + e^+ \rightarrow \nu_e + \bar{\nu}_e$ (Tubbs and Schramm ([20])).

This thesis uses the approaches developed by Matteo et al., Liu et al. and Zhang and Dai. The neutrino pressure is given by,

$$P_{(\nu)} = \frac{u_{(\nu)}}{3}$$
(3.64)

The neutrino energy density, $E_{(\nu)} = u_{(\nu)}$, is given by (Matteo et al. ([25])):

$$E_{(\nu)} = \frac{\frac{7}{8aT_{(\nu)}^4} \left[\frac{\tau_{(\nu)}}{2} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}}\right]}{\frac{\tau_{(\nu)}}{2} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} + \frac{1}{3\tau_{(\nu)}}}$$
(3.65)

With the optical depth $\tau_{(\nu)} = \frac{2}{3}$ at the surface of the neutrino-sphere:

$$E_{(\nu)} = \frac{aT_{(\nu)}^4 \left[7 + 7\sqrt{3}\right]}{20 + 8\sqrt{3}} \tag{3.66}$$

where a is the radiation constant, which is $a = 7.5657e^{-15} \operatorname{erg} \operatorname{cm}^{-3} \mathrm{K}^{-4}$. σ is the Stefan-Boltzmann constant and $\sigma = 5.6704e^{-5} \operatorname{erg} \operatorname{cm}^{-2} \operatorname{s}^{-1} \mathrm{K}^{-4}$.

The neutrino flux, $F_{(\nu)}$ is given by (Matteo et al. ([25])):

$$F_{(\nu)} = \frac{\frac{7}{8}\sigma T_{(\nu)}^4}{\frac{3}{4}\left(\frac{\tau_{(\nu)}}{2} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} + \frac{1}{3\tau_{(\nu)}}\right)}$$
(3.67)

 $\tau_{(\nu)} = \frac{2}{3}$, so:

$$F_{(\nu)} = \frac{7\sigma T_{(\nu)}^4}{5 + 2\sqrt{3}} \tag{3.68}$$

The temperature of the neutrinos, $T_{(\nu)}$, is defined by,

$$T_{(\nu)} = \varepsilon_{(\nu)} / k_B \tag{3.69}$$

since the neutrinos are decoupled (this thesis assumes that there is total decoupling immediately at $\tau_{\nu} < \frac{2}{3}$) from the stellar fluid outside the neutrino-sphere the temperature is constant. Using the values found earlier, then $T_{(\nu)} = 1.74 \times 10^{11}$ K.

At this point it is good to show a visual representation of the supernova model.



Figure 3.2: The Position of the Shock Tube in relation to the Neutrino-Sphere.
The neutrino-sphere is the region where $\tau_{(\nu)} \ge \frac{2}{3}$. Using the graphs in the work done by Kuroda et al., it was determined that the best position to place the Riemann shock tube for the purposes of this thesis was on the surface of the neutrino-sphere. This is the only location which, according to Kuroda's data shown in Figure 3.3, would capture a shock in the arbitrarily chosen time of 40 ms (see Figure 3.5).

The time of 40 ms was chosen as it was the longest interval for which good data from Kuroda's graphs could be extracted. The neutrino-sphere's surface corresponds to x = 800 km. The length of the shock tube is 1.8×10^2 km. Based on the previous discussion, $T_{(\nu)}$ has been calculated. In this thesis, using Equations (3.66, 3.68), the $E_{(\nu)}$ and $F_{(\nu)}$ can be computed and taken as constant along the shock tube.

The data of Kuroda et al. can be used to obtain the values for the velocity profile, the density profile and the neutrino specific energy at time = 10 ms to time = 40 ms. Figure 3.3 was used to determine the length of the shock tube and its placement by using the time span obtained from Figure 3.5.

In Figure 3.5 the time of 40 ms was chosen because it intersects the energy profile for a 1dimensional special relativistic simulation at an energy of 15 MeV which, according to Burrows and Thompson ([4]) is in the range of energies for electron-neutrinos in the core collapse. Also, the velocity profile, Figure 3.3, only extends to 37 ms so no greater time data could be utilized.

Knowing the time constraint and the location of the neutrino-sphere as detailed in Kuroda et al. ([2]) then using the velocity profile allowed the determination of the length of the shock tube and the location of the initial shock (as midway between the neutrino-sphere and the location at a time of 37 ms).



Figure 3.3: The velocity profile of the stellar fluid in the shock tube (Fig. 16 [2]).



Figure 3.4: The density at the surface of the neutrino-sphere (Fig. 15 [2]).



Figure 3.5: The neutrino energies at different locations in the shock tube (Fig. 13 [2]).

3.5 Summary of Equations

The relevant equations which need to be evolved and used in the calculations at each time step are summarized below. The fluid equations are given with the associated source terms.

$$D_{,t} + (Dv^i)_{,i} = 0 (3.70)$$

$$E_{,t} + \left((E+p)v^{i} \right)_{,i} = -Q^{t}$$
(3.71)

$$S_{,t}^{i} + (S^{i}v^{i})_{,i} = -Q^{i}$$
(3.72)

The source terms are, in geometrized units, and $W = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-v^2}}$,

$$Q^{t} = 1.69 \times 10^{4} \rho_{0} \left(W E_{(\nu)} - F_{(\nu)} v \right)$$
(3.73)

$$-Q^{x} = 1.69 \times 10^{4} \rho_{0} \left(-WF_{(\nu)} + P_{(\nu)}v \right)$$
(3.74)

The quantities $P_{(\nu)}, E_{(\nu)}$ and $F_{(\nu)}$ are given by the equations,

$$E_{(\nu)} = \frac{aT_{(\nu)}^4 \left[7 + 7\sqrt{3}\right]}{20 + 8\sqrt{3}} \tag{3.75}$$

$$P_{(\nu)} = \frac{E_{(\nu)}}{3}$$
(3.76)

$$F_{(\nu)} = \frac{7\sigma T_{(\nu)}^4}{5 + 2\sqrt{3}} \tag{3.77}$$

$$T_{(\nu)} = \frac{\varepsilon_{(\nu)}}{k_B} \tag{3.78}$$

This is the complete set of fluid and neutrino equations implemented in the thesis code in order to simulate a 1-D special relativistic core collapse supernova.

The Godunov Method

In general, gas dynamics equations are of a type similar to,

$$q_t + g(q)_x = 0 \tag{4.1}$$

This general case is non-linear and discontinuous solutions may exist. In particular, Equations (3.70, 3.71, 3.72) in Chapter 3 are in the form,

$$q_t + g(q)_x = < \text{ source} > \tag{4.2}$$

which are generally non-linear and have discontinuous solutions.

In this chapter the Finite Volume Method is introduced. Finite volume methods are closely related to finite difference methods; however, finite volume methods are derived from the integral form of the conservation law. The upwind method is a finite volume method and is in fact the linear version of Godunov's method. The discussions presented next follow this sequence. The Finite Volume Method is presented, then the Upwind method followed by the Godunov method which is used in this thesis.

4.1 The Finite Volume Method

.

Differential equations assume continuity, which means that discontinuities are explicitly excluded. A numerical method which approximates the differential form of the evolution equations is expected to break down in the presence of discontinuities. If the integral form of the equations are used, then shocks are expected in the system, and a numerical method developed based on the integral form would be able to cope with those discontinuities. Such a method is the Finite Volume Method.



Figure 4.1: A representation of the grid-based nature of the Finite Volume Method.

Figure 4.1 is a representation of the grid-based nature of the Finite Volume Method (FVM). The vertical axis is time and the horizontal axis is the spatial x dimension. The following discussion is a summary of the discussion by Leveque ([5]).

An *i*th grid cell is defined as,

$$\mathcal{C}_i = \left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}, x_{i+\frac{1}{2}}\right) \tag{4.3}$$

Let Q_i^n , be an approximation of q on a cell \mathcal{C}_i . Then with $\Delta x = x_{i+\frac{1}{2}} - x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}$ write,

$$Q_i^n \approx \frac{1}{\Delta x} \int_{x-\frac{1}{2}}^{x+\frac{1}{2}} q(x,t_n) \, dx \equiv \frac{1}{\Delta x} \int_{\mathcal{C}_i} q(x,t_n) \, dx \tag{4.4}$$

Integrate over a cell C_i to get:

$$\frac{d}{dt}\int q(x,t)dx + f(q(x_{i+\frac{1}{2}},t)) - f(q(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}},t)) = 0$$
(4.5)

$$\frac{d}{dt}\frac{1}{\Delta t}\int_{\mathcal{C}_{i}}\dot{q}dx + \frac{1}{\Delta x}\left(f\left(q\left(x_{i+\frac{1}{2}},t\right)\right) - f\left(q\left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}},t\right)\right)\right) = 0$$
(4.6)

$$\frac{d}{dt}(Q_t)_{,t} + \frac{1}{\Delta x}\left(f\left(q\left(x_{i+\frac{1}{2}},t\right)\right) - f\left(q\left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}},t\right)\right)\right) = 0$$
(4.7)

Now integrate over t:

$$\int_{t_n}^{t_{n+1}} \frac{d}{dt} \left(Q_t\right)_{t} dt + \int_{t_n}^{t_{n+1}} \frac{1}{\Delta x} \left(f\left(q\left(x_{i+\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) - f\left(q\left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) \right) dt = 0$$
(4.8)

$$\frac{\left(Q_{i}^{n+1} - Q_{i}^{n}\right)}{\Delta t} + \int_{t_{n}}^{t_{n+1}} \frac{1}{\Delta x} \left(f\left(q\left(x_{i+\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) - f\left(q\left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) \right) dt = 0$$
(4.9)

$$Q_{i}^{n+1} = Q_{i}^{n} - \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x} \int_{t_{n}}^{t_{n+1}} \left(f\left(q\left(x_{i+\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) - f\left(q\left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) \right) dt$$
(4.10)

Then define the flux approximation by:

$$F_{i+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} \approx \frac{1}{\Delta l} \int_{t_{n}}^{t_{n+1}} f\left(q\left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}, t\right)\right) dt$$
(4.11)

which means that Equation (4.10) is now written as:

$$Q_i^{n+1} = Q_i^n - \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(F_{i+\frac{1}{2}}^n - F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n \right)$$
(4.12)

The FVM approximation of the conservation equation in 1-dimension has now been derived. The remaining task is to consider approaches to calculating the integrated flux, F. F is the approximation to the flux on the boundary of a cell, which is the flux on the nodes. This explicitly satisfies conservation as the flux flowing out of one cell is the flux flowing into the adjacent cell.

4.1.1 Methods of Calculating the Flux

There are various ways of calculating the flux in Equation (4.12). A first attempt would involve $q(x) = Q_i^n$ which is a constant in the cell. So as a first guess use the average of the values in the left cell and the current cell.

$$F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n} = \frac{1}{2} \left[f\left(Q_{i-1}^{n}\right) + f\left(Q_{i}^{n}\right) \right]$$
(4.13)

Using this in Equation (4.12) gives,

$$Q_i^{n+1} = Q_i^n - \frac{\Delta t}{2\Delta x} \left[f\left(Q_{i+1}^n\right) - f\left(Q_{i-1}^n\right) \right]$$
(4.14)

This method is the simple, centered in space, forward differenced Euler scheme, and is well known to be unstable.

For hyperbolic problems (where a linear system of the form $q_t + Aq_x = 0$ is referred to as hyperbolic if the $n \times n$ matrix A is diagonalizable with real eigenvalues (Leveque ([5]))), information propagates as waves moving along characteristics, where a *characteristic* is a curve along which a partial differential equation reduces to an ordinary differential equation (Haberman ([28])). For a system of equations there are several waves propagating at different speeds and possibly different directions. "Upwind" methods are those whereby the information for each characteristic is obtained by looking in the direction from which the information is arriving.

As an example (Leveque ([5])), consider the advection (where *advection* refers to transport of a substance by a fluid) equation $q_t + \bar{u}q_x = 0$, where \bar{u} is a constant, and let $\bar{u} > 0$. The $\bar{u} < 0$ case is similar. The upwind method for advection is illustrated in Figure 4.2.

Here it can be seen that if Q_i^n represents a variable value at a grid point, then the characteristic can be traced back and an interpolation be done to yield $x_i - \bar{u}\Delta t$. This suggests defining the numerical flux as,



Figure 4.2: Upwind Method for Advection.

$$F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n} = \bar{u}Q_{i-1}^{n} \tag{4.15}$$

This leads to the standard First-Order Upwind Method for the advection equation,

$$Q_i^{n+1} = Q_i^n - \frac{\bar{u}\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(Q_i^n - Q_{i-1}^n \right)$$
(4.16)

This exercise has shown that the advection equation has only one characteristic; the velocity \bar{u} , and in only one direction, left being negative and right being positive (in 1-Dimension of course). Using this characteristic and dividing the grid into cells, a numerically implementable equation can

be written where knowledge of the characteristic leads to knowledge in the upwind direction of the next value of Q. In order to maintain stability in this method, the Courant condition (a criteria for stability, defined as $\frac{\bar{u}\Delta t}{\Delta x}$ (Leveque ([5]))) must lie between 0 and 1, that is, $0 \le \frac{\bar{u}\Delta t}{\Delta x} \le 1$.

For a system of conservation equations there will be many waves and characteristic velocities. Each wave needs to be suitably upwinded to guarantee stability. The Godunov method is a way of identifying each wave and upwinding it.

4.2 The Godunov Method

A *Riemann problem* is a hyperbolic equation together with piece-wise constant data with a single jump discontinuity at some point, say x = 0 (Leveque ([5])). This data is expressed as:

$$q(x,0) = \begin{cases} q_l & \text{if } x < 0\\ q_r & \text{if } x > 0 \end{cases}$$
(4.17)

Given a continuous function q(x, t), the Godunov method imposes local Riemann problems at the boundaries between cells and the intersection of q(x, t) with the cell boundary. These are the boundaries between the horizontal lines in Figure 4.3. The horizontal lines represent the averaged quantity of q(x,t), Q(x,t) in the "cell" which is the region captured by the boundaries. The flux across the boundaries is a function of the Riemann solution on the boundary, as seen in Equation (4.18).

Using an exact Riemann solver means that an exact value for the flux $F_{j+\frac{1}{2}}^n$ is obtained. Let $q^{\downarrow}(Q_{j+1}, Q_j)$ be the exact q from the Riemann solution. It is dependent on the jump between Q's from the left and right cells. $f(q^{\downarrow}(Q_{j+1}, Q_j))$ is the flux as a function of the Riemann solution, q^{\downarrow} , using the values of the state on the left, Q_j , and the state on the right, Q_{j+1} , of the cell boundary (the "node").

$$F_{j+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} = \frac{1}{\Delta t} \int_{t_{n}}^{t_{n+1}} f\left(q^{\downarrow}\left(Q_{j+1}, Q_{j}\right)\right) dt$$

$$\Rightarrow F_{j+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} = f\left(q^{\downarrow}\left(Q_{j+1}, Q_{j}\right)\right)$$
(4.18)

The implication holds true because q^{\downarrow} is constant along rays in the Riemann solution, and therefore



the integral can be evaluated. So the Godunov method can be summarized for a general system of conservation laws (Leveque ([5])):

- Solve the Riemann problem at $x_{i-\frac{1}{2}}$ to obtain $q^{\downarrow}(Q_{i-1}^n,Q_i^n)$.
- Define the flux $F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n = \mathcal{F}\left(Q_{i-1}^n, Q_i^n\right)$ by Equation (4.18).
- Apply the flux differencing formula.

4.2.1 Godunov Algorithm

At this point it is useful to present an algorithm which will lead to a numerical implementation of the Godunov method.

- create grid
- set initial data
- for each time step do
 - for each node do
 - * compute Riemann solution between left and right cells to get q^{\downarrow}

- * compute flux from q^{\downarrow}
- end do
- for each cell do
 - * evolve cell averages from the flux on the nodes (explicitly conservative)

- end do

• end do

4.3 High Resolution Methods

The Godunov method for the advection equation is stable, but has poor accuracy due to large amounts of smearing, that is, smoothing of any discontinuities. As such, some method of sharpening the solution is needed. This leads to the need for High Resolution Methods, which are generally in the form,

$$Q_{i}^{n+1} = Q_{i}^{n} - \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(\omega^{+} \Delta Q_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n} + \omega^{-} \Delta Q_{i+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} \right) - \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(F_{i+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} - F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n} \right)$$
(4.19)

The F's are calculated from the Riemann solutions.

The other term is the diffusion term, where ω^{\pm} are the left- and right-going waves. If the diffusion is negative (an anti-diffusion), then the numerical solution is sharpened. The amount of sharpening depends on the method used to derive the diffusion term. It turns out that if the Courant condition is satisfied, then $|\omega|$ is positive, and there is anti-diffusion, resulting in a solution which approximates the exact solution to a high degree of accuracy (Leveque ([5])).

The anti-diffusion term is more appropriately written as a flux which corrects the Godunov method. One requirement for this method is a methodology to control the amount of anti-diffusion. This is achieved using a limiter that changes the amount of correction used, depending on how the solution is behaving. A general form of how the flux can be limited is,

$$F_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n} = \mathcal{F}_{L}\left(Q_{i-1}, Q_{i}\right) + \Phi_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^{n}\left[\mathcal{F}_{H}\left(Q_{i-1}, Q_{i}\right) - \mathcal{F}_{L}\left(Q_{i-1}, Q_{i}\right)\right]$$
(4.20)

where the subscript *H* refers to a high-order (sharp) method and the subscript *L* refers to a loworder (smooth) method. If $\Phi_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n = 0$ then a low-order method is obtained and if $\Phi_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n = 1$, a high-order method is obtained. So adjusting $\Phi_{i-\frac{1}{2}}^n$ between 0 and 1 determines the degree of accuracy.

An interesting approach to the computation of high-order anti-diffusion terms is to use highorder fitting to the cell values to estimate the jump between cells. The correction can be implemented as a linear manipulation of the solution at boundaries where there is a significant change in the solution on the left and the right of the boundary. Such a manipulation is a piecewise linear reconstruction, of the form,

$$q^{n}(x,t_{n}) = Q_{i}^{n} + \sigma_{i}^{n}(x-x_{i}), \quad \text{for } x_{i-\frac{1}{2}} \le x \le x_{i+\frac{1}{2}}$$
(4.21)

where,

$$x_{i} = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_{i-\frac{1}{2}} + x_{i+\frac{1}{2}} \right) = x_{i-\frac{1}{2}} + \frac{1}{2} \Delta x$$
(4.22)

Godunov's method with anti-diffusion is written,

$$Q_i^{n+1} = Q_i^n - \frac{\bar{u}\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(Q_i^n - Q_{i-1}^n \right) - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\bar{u}\Delta t}{\Delta x} \left(\Delta x - \bar{u}\Delta t \right) \left(\sigma_i^n - \sigma_{i-1}^n \right)$$
(4.23)

It can be readily observed that choosing slopes $\sigma_i^n = 0$ gives Godunov's method. To obtain second-order accurate methods the slopes should be non-zero in such a way that σ_i^n approximates the derivative q_x over the *i*th grid cell. Three possibilities are,

$$\sigma_i^n = \frac{Q_{i+1}^n - Q_{i-1}^n}{2\Delta x}$$
(4.24)

$$\sigma_i^n = \frac{Q_i^n - Q_{i-1}^n}{\Delta x} \tag{4.25}$$

$$\sigma_i^n = \frac{Q_{i+1}^n - Q_i^n}{\Delta x} \tag{4.26}$$

Various combinations of Equations (4.24,4.25,4.26) can be used as long as the slope is limited to smooth out oscillations and instabilities.

4.3.1 The CFL Condition

The CFL condition (which is the acronym for its orginators, Courant, Friedrichs and Lewy) is a necessary condition that must be satisfied by any FVM in order for it to be stable and convergent (see Leveque ([5])). It is a statement that the method must be used in such a way as to allow information to have a chance to propagate at the correct physical speeds. The CFL condition is usually expressed as a ratio called the Courant number, which is a necessary but not sufficient condition for stability of the scheme. The Courant number is,

$$\frac{s_{max}\Delta t}{\Delta x} \le 1,\tag{4.27}$$

where s_{max} denotes the maximum wave speed in that grid cell with intervals Δt and Δx .

Irrespective of the numerical techniques employed, an important condition which must be satisfied is that of convergence. Key to the issue of convergence is the Lax-Wendroff Theorem

Theorem 1. Consider a sequence of grids indexed by j = 1, 2, ..., with mesh parameters $\Delta t^{(j)}, \Delta x^{(j)} \rightarrow 0$ as $j \rightarrow \infty$. Let $Q^{(j)}(x, t)$ denote the numerical approximations computed with a consistent and conservative method on the jth grid. Suppose that $Q^{(j)}$ converges to a function q as $j \rightarrow \infty$, in a manner made precise in [5, pages 240–243]. Then q(x, t) is a weak solution of the conservation law.

Theorem 1 applies equally well to conservative methods for non-linear systems of conservation laws as well as to scalar equations. If a sequence of numerical solutions converge to a function q(x, t) as the grid is refined, then that function q(x, t) must be a weak solution of the conservation law. Thus, because of Theorem 1, one can have confidence that the method is converging to a valid solution. Since it is not desirable to work with nonconservative methods in the first place, then one may be tempted to say that the Lax-Wendroff theorem is sufficient for convergence.

For this hydrodynamic problem, there are physical constraints which need to be obeyed. One of these is that of entropy and the part it plays in the physics of the problem. This condition is actually quite simple to understand; due to the second law of thermodynamics, the total entropy can never decrease in a system. Thus, in each cell of the grid, the total entropy of that system cannot decrease. The use of the word "total" is intended to mean that the average entropy in a cell is constant or has increased in the next time-step. This condition implies that the entropy can be represented by a conserved function, say $\eta(q)$ along with an entropy flux, say $\psi(q)$, such that whenever q is smooth the following integral conservation law is valid:

$$\int_{x_1}^{x_2} \eta(q(x,t_2)) dx \le \int_{x_1}^{x_2} \eta(q(x,t_1)) dx + \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \psi(q(x_1,t)) dt - \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \psi(q(x_2,t)) dt.$$
(4.28)

This inequality satisfies the required conditions and also provides a source or sink of entropy when discontinuities in q are present. A source of entropy occurs at shock waves, whilst an entropy sink can be created by expanding shock waves. Thus, Equation (4.28) always provides the entropy condition for the system.

Using scalar grid functions $\{q_{\nu}^{n}\}$, defined on the 1-dimensional Cartesian grid $x_{\nu} := \nu \Delta x$, $t^{n} := n\Delta t$ with fixed mesh ratio $\lambda := \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x}$, the total variation of this grid-function is given by $\sum_{\nu} |\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{n}|$, where $\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} := q_{\nu+1}^{n} - q_{\nu}^{n}$ [15]. The grid-function is said to be Total-Variation Diminishing if it obeys the inequality,

$$\sum_{\nu} |\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{n}| \le \sum_{\nu} |\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{0}|.$$
(4.29)

4.3.2 Total Variation Diminishing

Using scalar grid functions $\{q_{\nu}^{n}\}$, defined on the 1-dimensional Cartesian grid $x_{\nu} := \nu \Delta x$, $t^{n} := n\Delta t$ with fixed mesh ratio $\lambda := \frac{\Delta t}{\Delta x}$, the total variation of this grid-function is given by $\sum_{\nu} |\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{n}|$, where $\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{n} := q_{\nu+1}^{n} - q_{\nu}^{n}$ [15]. The grid-function is said to be Total-Variation Diminishing if it obeys the inequality,

$$\sum_{\nu} |\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{n}| \le \sum_{\nu} |\Delta q_{\nu+\frac{1}{2}}^{0}|.$$
(4.30)

4.3.3 Slope-Limiter Methods

A choice of slope that gives second-order accuracy for smooth solutions and is total variation diminishing is the minmod slope (Leveque ([5])). Instead, the choice of slope limits any increase, which is usually the beginning of oscillations at the discontinuity, diminishing it over time.

$$\sigma_i^n = \operatorname{minmod}\left(\frac{Q_i^n - Q_{i-1}^n}{\Delta x}, \frac{Q_{i+1}^n - Q_i^n}{\Delta x}\right)$$
(4.31)

where,

$$minmod(a,b) = \begin{cases} a & \text{if } |a| < |b| \text{ and } ab > 0\\ b & \text{if } |b| < |a| \text{ and } ab > 0\\ 0 & \text{if } ab \le 0 \end{cases}$$
(4.32)

The minmod compares the two slopes and chooses the one that is smaller in magnitude. If the slopes have different sign, then the value of Q_i^n must be a local minimum or maximum, and so $\sigma_i^n = 0$ in order to satisfy TVD (Leveque ([5])).

A better choice of limiter which gives second-order accuracy as well is the superbee limiter, defined below:

$$\sigma_i^n = \max \mod \left(\sigma_i^1, \sigma_i^2\right) \tag{4.33}$$

where,

$$\sigma_i^1 = \operatorname{minmod}\left(\left(\frac{Q_{i+1}^n - Q_i^n}{\Delta x}\right), 2\left(\frac{Q_i^n - Q_{i-1}^n}{\Delta x}\right)\right)$$
(4.34)

$$\sigma_i^2 = \operatorname{minmod}\left(2\left(\frac{Q_{i+1}^n - Q_i^n}{\Delta x}\right), \left(\frac{Q_i^n - Q_{i-1}^n}{\Delta x}\right)\right)$$
(4.35)

Here each one-sided slope is twice the other. The maxmod function in Equation (4.33) selects the larger modulus. In regions where the solution is smooth, this will return the larger of the one-sided slopes.

4.4 Summary

This chapter presented the Finite Volume Method, in particular the upwind method and Godunov's method, which is the numerical method used in this thesis. The reconstruction is a linear one employing a minmod limiter. A few steps of the algorithm are:

- Calculate the slope sigmas using minmod.
- Calculate the left and right primitive variable values using linear reconstruction.
- Solve the Riemann problems across the node.
- Use the exact Riemann solutions to compute high-order fluxes on the node.

5 Simulation Results and Analysis

The code is tested using the classic test of implementing the Sod shock tube (Sod ([29])). This test does not include neutrino source terms. If the Sod shock tube simulation yields results which conform to Sod's results within acceptable limits, then there is confidence that the simulation code is correct.

In the present work an exact Riemann solver, created by Pons, Martí and Müller ([1]), is used to compare the approximate solution from the evolution code against the exact solution obtained from the exact Riemann solver. A quantitative test using the exact Riemann solution is implemented where standard deviations are calculated and plotted against resolution.

Once the Sod shock tube results are verified, then it is known that the Riemann solving code is working properly. At that point the full evolution code with neutrino source terms can be run. Implementing the Riemann solver at all times resulted in very long runtimes. Instead a selecting mechanism is employed which selects the Riemann solver only when a specified minimum jump is detected. Otherwise an upwinding method is used to calculate the fluxes. This greatly reduces the runtimes to manageable values on the order of seconds.

Once these issues were addressed, several runs were made.

1. Classic Sod Runs

- 2. 400 Cells :
 - The hard-coded Sod data was used to make runs of the exact solution against the approximate solution for 400 cells.
 - A plot of the standard deviations obtained for this run is also shown in the graph.
 - Standard Deviations of (1-3)% were obtained.
- 3. 1600 Cells :
 - Standard deviations were reduced to (≈ 1)%
- 4. Runs were done left to right and right to left to ensure the Riemann solver was consistent in both directions.
- 5. Also, tests were done using the Sod shock tube for velocities approaching the speed of light. As the runs were carried out it was found that the Riemann solver becomes increasingly inaccurate as the velocity becomes a significant fraction of the speed of light. A velocity of 0.65 c was chosen as the break-point for acceptable error. This is correct behavior, as velocities should never be allowed to exceed the speed of light. According to Chapter 2, this would mean that this thesis' evolution code is no better than codes using artificial viscosity. In fact, there is debate about this finding. Some argue that there is no need to use exact Riemann solvers at all. One of the things this thesis will show is that such an approach will miss good results.
- 6. The Kuroda et al. data, with the Neutrino terms off. This was done only with 400 and 1600 cells at a runtime of 750000 km.
- 7. The Kuroda et al. data, with the Neutrino terms on. This was also done only with 400 and 1600 cells at a runtime of 750000 km.
- 8. There were two cases.
 - The parameter file contains a parameter called the energy tuner. This is a variable which can be used to set the value of the neutrino energy flux used in the evolution of

the fluid dynamics. This is simply a dimensionless number. If it gets beyond a zeroth order of magnitude, something is wrong! The energy tuner was set to 1.0×10^{-2} with the flux tuner zeroed.

• The parameter file contains a parameter called the flux tuner. This is a variable which can be used to set the value of the neutrino momentum flux used in the evolution of the fluid dynamics. This is simply a dimensionless number. If it gets beyond a zeroth order of magnitude, something is again wrong! The flux tuner was set to 1.0×10^{-2} with the energy tuner zeroed.

5.1 Sod Shock Tube Tests and Results

The test consists of a one-dimensional Riemann problem for an ideal gas:

$$\begin{bmatrix} \rho_l \\ p_l \\ v_l \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1.0 \\ 1.0 \\ 0.0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(5.1)
$$\begin{bmatrix} \rho_r \\ p_r \\ v_r \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.125 \\ 0.1 \\ 0.0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(5.2)

where, ρ_l is the fluid density to the left of the location of the discontinuity and ρ_r is the fluid density to the right of the discontinuity. Likewise, p_l is the fluid pressure to the left and p_r is the fluid pressure on the right, and v_l is the fluid velocity on the right and v_r is the fluid velocity on the right.

Sod used initial conditions in a "tube" of some length, x. The jump was located at a position midway along x. Then the simulation was run out to the total time, T = 0.25 s. The classic results are shown in the following graphs of ρ_0 , p, u and v, where the green graphs are the exact solutions and the red graphs are the approximate (evolution) solutions from this thesis code.

The exact solutions are known because there is an analytic solution to the special relativistic Riemann problem. The Sod results using the Sod data are also known due to Sod's work ([29]).

The blue graphs are the standard deviations for each primitive variable. Runs were made of 100, 200, 400, 800, 1600 and 10000 cells for a total runtime of 0.25 s. Only the 400 and 1600 resolution results are shown through Figure 5.1 - Figure 5.8.



Figure 5.1: The plot of fluid density when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells.



Figure 5.2: The plot of fluid pressure when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells.



Figure 5.3: The plot of fluid internal energy when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells.



Figure 5.4: The plot of fluid velocity when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells.



Figure 5.5: The plot of fluid density when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 1600 cells.



Figure 5.6: The plot of fluid pressure when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 1600 cells.



Figure 5.7: The plot of fluid internal energy when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 1600 cells.



Figure 5.8: The plot of fluid velocity when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 1600 cells.

A graph of the error is a much better analytical tool, and this is obtained by finding the standard deviation across the whole grid to estimate the average error for a particular resolution. Six resolutions were used to generate six data points with which to plot Figure 5.10. The order of the error is given by,

$$\Delta q \approx a \Delta x^n \tag{5.3}$$

where n is the order of the error , q is the variable and Δx is the step size.

Taking the logs of this equation will give the order of the error as,

$$\log \Delta q = \log a + n \log \Delta x \tag{5.4}$$

This plot is shown in Figure 5.10, and the order can be seen to decrease as the resolution increases.

Sec. 5.1	Sod Shock Tube Tests and Results	57

Resol	ution(1) sdv	/(2)	sdrho0(3)		sdu(4)		sdp(5)	
	100	1.52E-3	, <i>r</i>	1.11E-3		3.08E-3	8.823175080	969736E-4
	200 6.7	36801383463994E-4	5.25908161	1732966E-4		1.41E-3	4.119972844	994704E-4
	400 2 8	170552508135935E-4	2.74177074	5680064E-4	6.30540808	8619398E-4	2 253643744	9718904E-4
	800 1.1	86603519756628E-4	1.52959086	56314994E-4	3.05393039	8538809E-4	1.390923459	6653616E-4
	1600 6.0	32028873662157E-5	9 23935701	5461792E-5	1.56878328	372800372E-4	9 293158940	622746E-5
	10000 1.1	658732942278758E-5	2 25516189	404611E-5	2.86355962	239531658E-5	2.634178622	2789456E-5
Multip	lier	1.00E+5		1.00E+5		1.00E+5		1.00E+5
	100	1.52E+002	: 	1.11E+002		3.08E+002		1.00E+005
	200	0.00E+000		0.00E+000		1.41E-003		0.00E+000
	400	1.52E+002		1.11E+002		3.08E+002		1.00E+005
	800	0.00E+000		0.00E+000		1.41E-003		0.00E+000
	1600	1.52E+002		1.11E+002		3.08E+002		1.00E+005
	10000	0.00E+000		0.00E+000		1.41E-003		0.00E+000
	10	ooo cens.						
	1.20E+005				·····		. ₁	
		f(x) = -13.24 ln(x) R ² = 0.13	() + 141.74					
	1.00E+005				and and a second se) • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
		10x) = -119/6.03 R ² = 0.13	In(x)+ 1281/8.8	2				
	8.00E+004					n and and the second		
ation		fbt) = -18.24 in¢t Rª = 0.13	i) + 19525					
20	6.00E+004	8 DO 001-6				··· ·· ··· ···		
ndard	、	100 = -36.88 intx R ² = 0.13) + 394.98					
Ste	4.00E+004	and the second	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i	
		- Week Wildow, 1999 Wildow						



■ sdv(2) > Logarithmic Regression for sdv(2) → sdrho0(3) > Logarithmic Regression for sdrho0(3) sdu(4) = Logarithmic Regression for sdu(4) → sdp(5) = > Logarithmic Regression for sdp(5)

Figure 5.10: The order of error in the method.

٠

This simulation was also performed in the other direction, that is, with a net flow from right to left. The purpose of this was to test the Riemann solver to ensure it performed the same no matter the direction of velocity. It was found that similar standard deviations were obtained. The results are shown in Figure 5.11 - Figure 5.14. Figure 5.15 shows the percent differences between the Sod data in the left to right and right to left directions. They range from $9.5 \times 10^{-3}\%$ to $5.9 \times 10^{-3}\%$, which shows very close agreement.



Figure 5.11: The plot of fluid density when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells in the right to left direction.



Figure 5.12: The plot of fluid pressure when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells in the right to left direction.



Figure 5.13: The plot of fluid internal energy when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells in the right to left direction.


Figure 5.14: The plot of fluid velocity when applying the Sod data with a resolution of 400 cells in the right to left direction.

Resolution(1)	<u>sdv(2)</u> 00 2 817E-4	sdrho0(3) 2 741E-4	<u>sdu(4)</u> 6 305E-4	sdp(5) 2.253E-4	
4	00 1.867E-4	3.331E-4	6.906E-4	3.030E-4	
Difference	9.50E-5	5.90E-5	6.01E-5	7 77E-5	
% Difference	9 50E-003	5.90E-003	6.01E-003	7.77E-003	
% Difference Figure 5.15: Pe	9 50E-003 ercent Differe	5.90E-003 nce betweer	6.01E-003 Sod data in	7 77E-003 both direction	or

Figures 5.16 - 5.19 show that the Riemann solver begins to breakdown as the velocity approaches the speed of light, v = 1. This data shows results for v = 0.65 c.



Figure 5.16: The increase in the difference in rest density for v = 0.65.







Figure 5.18: The increase in the difference in internal energy for v = 0.65.



Observation of Figure 5.4 and Figure 5.19 reveals that the standard deviation increases from ≈ 0.34 to ≈ 0.65 as the velocity increases. This is an indication that the solution becomes unstable as the velocity approaches the speed of light. Figure 5.3 shows a clear breakdown in the accuracy of the approximate solution as opposed to Figure 5.18. A value of v = 0.65 was chosen as the limit to which the results obtained from this thesis code can be trusted.

5.2 Simulation Results using KKT data and Neutrino Fluxes Zeroed

Now that confidence in the exact Riemann solver had been established, the code was switched to perform simulations using the Kuroda et al. data with the neutrino fluxes zeroed. This would set the benchmark results against which the later simulations with neutrino fluxes set to particular values would be tested. The initial data which is referred to as the KKT data are shown in Figures 5.20 - 5.23. The results at 400 and 1600 cells, for a runtime of 750000 km (2.5 s) are shown through Figures 5.24 - 5.31.











Figure 5.24: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the rest density and at 400 cells.



Figure 5.25: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the pressure and at 400 cells.



Figure 5.26: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the internal energy and at 400 cells.



Figure 5.27: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the velocity and at 400 cells.



Figure 5.28: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the rest density and at 1600 cells.



Figure 5.29: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the pressure and at 1600 cells.



Figure 5.30: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the internal energy and at 1600 cells.



Figure 5.31: The results under Kuroda data and the neutrino fluxes zeroed, for the velocity and at 1600 cells.

A comparison between the results in Figures 5.24 - 5.31 is shown in Figures 5.32 - 5.35. In the overlay of the rest density, Figure 5.32, it can be observed that there is an oscillation at the left end of the solution, that is, at the front of the outgoing shock. This is a physical instability due to the interaction of fluid going out and incoming fluid; it is not numerical as the magnitude of the spike does not change with increasing resolution.

Looking at Figure 5.32 for the density overlay and Figure 5.34 for the internal energy, it can be seen that there is an instance of the waveform which is in the middle. This is a numerical instability because its magnitude of oscillation decreases with increasing resolution.

This interesting effect is clearly visible between 500 - 600 km, where there is a spike in the rest density (rest mass). Since the net flow is outward in that region, with no such spike in the velocity (the velocity is actually a perfect ramp with positive slope), this can be viewed as the manifestation of mass being transported outward. This spike at the top of the density profile indicates that the net shock (result of two shocks moving in on each other) moves outward, thus carrying mass outward.

This conclusion is confirmed in Figure 5.34, where it is observed that the internal energy of the fluid increases outward, with a positive energy behind that mass spike observed in Figure 5.32. The pressure in Figure 5.33 also confirms this conclusion as it shows a ramp with a high pressure behind the mass, which therefore pushes material outward to the "surface" of the shock tube.

The velocity ramp is of special importance. It shows a very well-defined ramp between the two shocks with a positive slope, attaining a maximum velocity of 6.0×10^4 kms⁻¹, or 0.2c. This is roughly 12 times the velocity outside the outer shock and 2 times the velocity behind the inner shock. The net effect is a strong push outward. The strong linearity of the velocity suggests that an exact solution to this problem may exist.



Overlay of Density for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.32: Overlay of the Kuroda results for rest density at 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.33: Overlay of the Kuroda results for pressure at 400 and 1600 cells.



Overlay of Internal Energy for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.34: Overlay of the Kuroda results for internal energy at 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.35: Overlay of the Kuroda results for velocity at 400 and 1600 cells.

5.3 Simulation Results with Neutrino Fluxes Applied

The thesis code was then run with the Kuroda et al. data and neutrino fluxes applied. Since there are two fluxes supplied by the neutrino radiation, one being the energy flux and the other being the momentum flux, then three test cases were used: only the neutrino energy flux, only the neutrino momentum flux and both fluxes applied. The scenarios are discussed in this order.

5.3.1 Only the Neutrino Energy Flux Applied

The thesis code was run using the Kuroda et al. data and the neutrinos switched on, with the specification that there is only a neutrino energy flux present. The value of this neutrino energy flux was given as 1.0×10^{-2} , a factor multiplying the value of 2.92×10^{-11} km⁻¹ in geometrized units (referring to Appendix A Section A.6). The results are shown in Figures 5.36 - 5.43.

In Figure 5.36 it can be observed that there is a large amount of mass pushed against the mass to the right of ≈ 495 km. It is seen that the mass to the right of 500 km is reacting to the large influx of mass provided by the neutrino energy flux in the time this data was generated (750000 km or 2.5 s). This reaction is indicated by the bump just before 700 km. The bump at around 565 km is the net push of mass from left to right.

The fluid's internal energy (see Figure 5.38) is curious, as it shows a rapid decrease in energy for the right moving shock but a huge amount of energy in front of the left moving shock. The conclusion to be garnered from this graph is that the shock system is driving the outer shock in the outward direction.

Figures 5.40 - 5.43 show the time overlays of each fluid variable, for times of 2.5 s and 3.33 s. It can clearly be seen from these overlays that there is a net movement of mass outward (to the right as seen in Figure 5.40). There is a movement of mass inward to the neutrino-sphere, but this is expected as the cooling effects, which are ignored in this thesis but physically are still present, cause some matter to fall onto the nascent neutron star. However, what is being observed here is that there is a net explosion. The velocity overlay, Figure 5.43, shows this clearly, as there is a powerful shockwave moving outward.



Figure 5.36: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the rest density at 400 and 1600 cells.

Overlay of Rest Density for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.37: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the pressure at 400 and 1600 cells.

Overlay of Pressure for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.



Overlay of Internal Energy for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.38: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the internal energy at 400 and 1600 cells.



Overlay of Velocity for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.39: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the velocity at 400 and 1600 cells.







Figure 5.41: Pressure data with neutrino energy flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Figure 5.42: Internal energy data with neutrino energy flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Overlay of Velocity for times of 7.5e5 km and 1.0e6 km @ 1600 cells.

5.3.2 Only the Neutrino Momentum Flux Applied

The thesis code was also run with the neutrino energy flux set to 0.0 and the neutrino momentum flux set to 1.0×10^{-2} which multiplies a factor of 2.19×10^{-8} km⁻³ in geometrized units. The results are shown in Figures 5.44 - 5.51.

In Figure 5.44 it can be observed that there is a much greater effect as opposed to Figure 5.36, where the neutrino energy injected into the fluid has a less dramatic effect on the density. The jump in fluid energy is consistent with the assumption that the type of neutrino under consideration, that is, electron-neutrinos, is a good assumption, since their cross-sections are the largest amongst the three species of neutrinos. Also, their population being the highest lends credence to the large effect observed in this thesis.

The conclusion is that the neutrino energy flux has to be much greater than the neutrino momentum flux in order to have a similar effect on the fluid density. It is most likely due to a discrepancy in the choice of neutrino energy flux relative to the choice for the neutrino momentum flux. This indicates a limitation of this thesis' model. This conclusion is further bolstered by the graph of the fluid's internal energy (see Figure 5.46). Here it can be seen that there is one energy spike which corresponds to the one mass spike observed at ≈ 600 km. There is a small spike at the inner shock, but this is greater than the spike in the case where the Kuroda et al. data was used with the neutrino fluxes zeroed (see Figure 5.34). It is reasonable to suggest that the neutrino flux has a dispersion effect on the fluid properties of density and energy. This is reflected in the graphs of pressure and velocity (see Figures 5.45 - 5.47)

Figures 5.48 - 5.51 show the time overlays for all the fluid variables. Times of 2.5 s and 3.33 s are shown. In the rest density graph, Figure 5.48, it can be seen that the neutrino momentum flux drives matter inward and outward, with a large rarefaction between these. This leads to the conclusion that the neutrino momentum flux involves a large amount of interaction between the neutrinos and fluid. This effect is expected as this thesis chose to use electron-neutrinos due to their large cross-section and large numbers.



Figure 5.44: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the rest density at 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.45: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the pressure at 400 and 1600 cells.

Overlay of Pressure for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.



Overlay of Internal Energy for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.46: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the internal energy at 400 and 1600 cells.


Overlay of Velocity for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.47: The results under Kuroda data and only a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 geometrized units, for the velocity at 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.48: Rest density data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Overlay of Pressure for times of 7.5e5 km and 1.0e6 km @ 1600 cells.

Figure 5.49: Pressure data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Figure 5.50: Internal energy data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Overlay of Velocity for times of 7.5e5 km and 1.0e6 km @ 1600 cells.

Figure 5.51: Velocity data with neutrino momentum flux on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.

5.3.3 Both Neutrino Fluxes Applied

The thesis code was run using the Kuroda et al. data and the neutrinos switched on, with the specification that there is a neutrino energy flux and a neutrino momentum flux present. The value of this neutrino energy flux was given as 1.0×10^{-2} and the value of the neutrino momentum flux is 1.0×10^{-2} in geometrized units. The results for a time of 2.5 s are shown in Figures 5.52 - 5.55. The overlays for times of 2.5 s and 3.33 s are shown in Figures 5.56 - 5.59.

In Figure 5.52 it can be observed that it is the summation of the density profiles of Figures 5.36 - 5.44. At a distance of ≈ 495 km there is now a clearly defined mass spike, along with the one in the region between 500 - 600 km. The spike in the density at the inner shock is now the sum of the previous spikes in Figures 5.36 - 5.44. This is to be due to the form of the source term being the sum of the neutrino energy term and neutrino momentum term.

This conclusion is further bolstered by the graph of the fluid's internal energy (see Figure 5.54). Here it can be seen that there are two energy spikes which correspond to two mass spikes observed at ≈ 495 km and between 500 - 600 km as in Figure 5.38. The spikes in the internal energy drive the inner and outer shocks, producing the spikes found there. This instability is physical in nature, as it is preserved across different resolutions and different physical conditions.

Figure 5.57 is the most interesting graph. It reveals a reversal of the fluid pressure at 3.33 s. This only occurs when both the neutrino fluxes are applied. As such, this is a more realistic phenomenon and shows both the supernova implosion and explosion. Material is being deposited onto the compact object on the left side (at the inner shock) where a spike in pressure is observed. The inner shock does not move very much inward between 2.5 s and 3.33 s. The outer shock does keep accelerating outward and there is a high pressure behind it, suggesting that if the simulation were run for a longer than 3.33 s time, the outer shock would approach the right end of the shock tube.



Figure 5.52: The results under Kuroda data and both a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 and a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 in geometrized units, for the rest density at 400 and 1600 cells.

Overlay of Rest Density for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.53: The results under Kuroda data and both a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 and a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 in geometrized units, for the pressure at 400 and 1600 cells.



Overlay of Internal Energy for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.

Figure 5.54: The results under Kuroda data and both a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 and a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 in geometrized units, for the internal energy at 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.55: The results under Kuroda data and both a neutrino energy flux of 1.0e-2 and a neutrino flux of 1.0e-2 in geometrized units, for the velocity at 400 and 1600 cells.

Overlay of Velocity for resolutions of 400 and 1600 cells.



Figure 5.56: Rest density data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Figure 5.57: Pressure data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.



Overlay of Internal Energy for times of 7.5e5 km and 1.0e6 km @ 1600 cells.

Figure 5.58: Internal energy data with both neutrino fluxes on at times of 2.5s and 3.33s.





5.4 Summary

The results obtained agree with expectations. Electron-neutrinos were considered in this thesis for two reasons: they have the largest cross-sections amongst the three neutrino species, and they are produced in the largest amounts by nuclear fusion reactions. It is expected that this is a recipe for the greatest interaction with the stellar fluid.

When the neutrino model, which uses the results of Kuroda et al., was activated, and the neutrino fluxes were disengaged, results were obtained which served as the benchmark for the results obtained when the fluxes were activated. In the case where only the neutrino momentum flux was active, it was found to interact with the stellar fluid to a greater degree than the case where only the neutrino energy flux was activated.

When both fluxes were used, the results showed that the effects from the neutrino momentum flux summed with the effects of neutrino energy flux, resulting in greater fluid pressure and density. This is expected because the source term in the energy-momentum tensor for the neutrinos was split as the sum of the source provided by the neutrino momentum and the source provided by the neutrino energy.

The very exciting result of a mixture of implosion and explosion when both the neutrino fluxes were applied and the simulation run for 3.33 s is a major triumph for this work. It is also what is to be intuitively expected. Having both neutrino fluxes active is the realistic approach, and the observation that the results are stable and TVD is great. In this scenario, the fluid pressure reverses but the outer shock is still accelerating outward. The inner shock moves inward very little, and a pressure spike is observed. This spike is not numerical, but is physical as it shows the deposition of material onto the compact object. It is conceivable that neutrinos within the neutrino-sphere can be reheated and another burst would be produced into the shock tube, thereby bolstering the outgoing shock and powering the supernova explosion.

The fluid energy and pressure in all three cases have been found to be the same order of magnitude as observed in 3-dimensional core collapse simulations. This is excellent as it lends credibility to the model employed in this thesis. It is also impressive because this thesis' model is 1-dimensional and special relativistic, with simplified neutrino physics.

6 Conclusions and Future Directions

Neutrinos dominate the process behind core collapse supernovae. Only about $\approx 1 \%$ or $\approx 10^{44}$ J of the gravitational binding energy released in the formation process of the compact remnant end up as kinetic energy of the expanding material, and 99 % of this energy is radiated away in neutrinos. Colgate & White ([13]) were the first to suggest that neutrinos may play a crucial role for the explosion by taking up gravitational binding energy from the core and depositing it in the rest of the star.

Improvements in models since then and more realistic equations of state have changed the perception of the collapse processes compared to Colgate & White's pioneering work. The discovery of weak neutral currents and the corresponding importance of neutrino scattering off nucleons lead to the realization that the forming neutron star is highly opaque to neutrinos. Thus, the neutrino luminosities were too low and the energy transfer rate was not large enough to invert the infall of the surrounding gas into an explosion (see Janka ([24])).

For a number of years efforts were concentrated on the *prompt bounce-shock mechanism*, which is the process whereby the energy given to the hydrodynamical shockwave in the moment of core bounce was thought to lead directly to the ejection of the stellar mantle and envelope (see Janka ([24])). More realistic models showed that, due to severe energy loss experienced by the shock, the shock's outward propagation stops well inside the iron core (see Bruenn et al. ([14])).

Later work showed that neutrinos can produce an explosion on a timescale much longer than previously thought. More than 0.1 s after core bounce the conditions for neutrino energy deposition have significantly improved. However, these simulations produced lower than observed explosion energy. This thesis' simulations fall into this latter category of work. The thesis model is a stripped down version of primarily the work done by Kuroda et al. ([2]), and also using stripped down equations provided by Matteo et al. ([25]), Liu et al. ([26]) and Zhang & Dai ([27]).

The physical model is that of stellar fluid undergoing neutrino heating within a 1-dimensional shock tube placed against the surface of the neutrino-sphere. The tube extends 1000 km out from this location. The coordinate system is Cartesian. The isolation of the system from its surroundings make it an excellent test tube. The results of Kuroda et al. ([2]) were used to set up initial conditions for the simulation when the neutrino model was activated and runs done for each of three cases: the fluid under heating provided by only a neutrino energy flux, the fluid under heating provided by only a neutrino momentum flux and the fluid under heating provided by both neutrino energy flux, and neutrino momentum flux.

Two timescales were used, 2.5 s and 3.33 s. This is well after the 0.1 s quoted by Janka ([24]). The objective was to determine what would happen to the shock system over longer timescales. It was found that the shock not only continues to move outward, but is also driven by large energy and pressure behind the shock. The density profiles show that fluid mass is pushed outward, and that the fluid velocity actually increases from one timescale (2.5 s) to the next (3.33 s). According to Bruenn et al. ([14]), shocks stall at 100 - 200 km. In this thesis, such a stall was not observed; in fact, net mass movement occurs at 500 - 600 km and on the longer timescale of 3.33 s mass has moved out to 800 km.

Bruenn et al. ([14]) also mention that the work in supernova simulation makes use of fluxlimited diffusion techniques. This estimates the correct flux and limits any deviation to that flux value. However, this method fails when the transition from large to small is abrupt. This thesis uses an exact Riemann relativistic solver provided by Pons, Martí and Müller ([1]), which is used to calculate the exact flux at cell boundaries. This solver is only implemented when a certain threshold jump is detected. Otherwise an upwinding method is used to approximate the flux. Having the simulation run in this way greatly reduced runtimes as opposed to running the Riemann solver all the time.

The Godunov method was tested thoroughly against this solver using shocks moving left to right and right to left, and also at velocities close to the speed of light. It was found that the Godunov method performs very well using Sod data, with standard deviations of between 0.22 - 0.04 %. Thus, there is high confidence that the exact Riemann solver is working correctly and that the Godunov method is also reproducing the exact solutions to the Sod data with high confidence. The conclusion is that the code is trustworthy.

It is worthwhile to note that this trim model and code has reproduced the findings of much more complicated 3-dimensional codes running much more realistic neutrino equations of state and detailed microphysics. This thesis has also confirmed that on longer timescales there is no stalling of the shock system. Instead there is an explosion which reach energies in the 10^{30} J range. Suggestions would be to use an exact Riemann solver in the more detailed codes in order to exactly calculate the fluxes, perform simulations on longer timescales, and concentrate on electron-neutrino scattering (which is what this thesis did).

6.1 Future Work

This thesis employs a number of ad-hoc terms. The model is a toy model, being in 1-dimension and not taking into account a $\frac{1}{R^2}$ term even though the shock tube is very long, extending from the surface of the neutrino-sphere at 8000km to a region in the "atmosphere" at 100000km. The other assumption is that outside of the neutrino-sphere, it can be assumed that the optical depth drops to 0 and remains at 0 out to the actual atmosphere of the dying star.

This eliminates a $e^{-\tau}$ (where τ is the optical depth) term in the source term, where the source is the neutrino stream produced from a hot spot in the left side of the shock tube. That source term involves two assumptions. One is that the neutrino momentum flux produced at the hot spot is that value throughout the length of the shock tube, that is, a constant. The second is that the neutrino energy flux is also a constant along the shock tube, due to decoupling of the neutrino stream from the stellar fluid outside of the neutrino-sphere. This made that source term very easy to implement, and easy to "tune" if necessary. These assumptions were done in special relativity.

The optical depth needs to be considered carefully, with a full integral of $d\tau = \kappa \rho_0 dx$ carried out to find τ along the shock tube. This can then be used to determine $e^{-\tau}$ which would scale the neutrino energy and neutrino flux properly along the shock tube. Finally, the tube itself needs to be changed to a frustum, to better model the spherical symmetry in a 1-dimensional model, which would introduce a $\frac{1}{R^2}$ term.

The neutrino momentum and energy fluxes need to be calculated at each time slice using Shibata et al.'s ([3]) evolution equations for each of these fluxes. This would accurately model the neutrino fluxes along the shock tube, instead of assuming them to be constant once produced at the neutrino-sphere hot spot. The work of Kuroda et al. ([2]) implement these equations. It would be interesting to determine how closely this thesis' results agree with evolved neutrino fluxes. One effect that is known to be resolved in this case is that of the spike at the inner shock (see, for example, Figure 5.36). This occurs because of the inclusion in the fluid evolution of a constant neutrino flux. The neutrino evolution equations will correctly control this value, and lead to more stable results.

Realistic neutrino and fluid equations of state need to be used. This thesis used the ideal gas equation of state, both for the fluid and neutrino gas. The work of Janka ([24]) makes it clear that more realistic equations of state produce better neutrino evolution results. This may lead to higher explosion energies; it is not clear if this may actually be the case, but integrating the more realistic equations of state into this thesis' code will be a good test ground.

This thesis has shown that delayed start shock systems produce explosion energies comparable to those observed. The literature reveals that there is opposition to the delayed start approach. Performing more simulations using this thesis' code at different timescales will yield results which will support the delayed start mechanism. However, more realistic neutrino evolution along the shock tube may produce less interaction with the fluid, and so counter the delayed start mechanism. It is not clear which it will be, so future work should investigate this.

Since it has been shown that employing an exact Riemann solver at cell boundaries in order to get the exact fluxes across them is much better than using flux-limiters, then developing this thesis' code using more realistic fluid and neutrino equations of state, and using the neutrino flux evolution equations, will be a good test to determine runtimes. This thesis did run the code with the exact Riemann solver employed at all times, which yielded very large runtimes. It is thus known that

such a code as just proposed will be slow. The results may be worth it. With increased computing power and reduced financial cost, the computational expense may balance.



A.1 Derivation of the Einstein Tensor components for a Static spacetime

Starting with the calculations for combinations of $\alpha = t$ and β from $t \to \phi$. $\alpha = t, \ \beta = t$:

$$\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\prime\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta t}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.1)

 $\delta = t$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{tt} \left(\frac{\partial g_{tt}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} \right).$$
(A.2)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, \theta, \phi$,

$$\Gamma_{tt}^t = 0, \tag{A.3}$$

$$\Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} = 0, \tag{A.4}$$

$$\Gamma_{t\phi}^t = 0. \tag{A.5}$$

For $\gamma = r$:

$$\Gamma_{tr}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{tt} \left(\frac{\partial g_{tt}}{\partial x^{r}} + \frac{\partial g_{tr}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{tr}}{\partial x^{t}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(-e^{-2\Phi} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(-e^{2\Phi} \right),$$

$$\Gamma_{tr}^{t} = \frac{1}{2} \left(-e^{2\Phi} \right) \left(-2\Phi' e^{2\Phi} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma_{tr}^{t} = \Phi'.$$
(A.6)

 $\alpha = t, \beta = r$:

$$\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\prime\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta r}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta \gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.7)

 $\delta = t$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{tt} \left(\frac{\partial g_{tr}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} \right).$$
(A.8)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = r, \theta, \phi$,

$$\Gamma_{rr}^t = 0, \tag{A.9}$$

$$\Gamma_{r\theta}^t = 0, \tag{A.10}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{r\phi} = 0. \tag{A.11}$$

For $\gamma = t$:

$$\Gamma_{rt}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{tt} \left(\frac{\partial g_{tr}}{\partial x^{t}} + \frac{\partial g_{tt}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{rt}}{\partial x^{t}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(-e^{-2\Phi} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(-e^{2\Phi} \right),$$

$$\Gamma_{rt}^{t} = \frac{1}{2} \left(-e^{-2\Phi} \right) \left(-2\Phi' e^{2\Phi} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma_{rt}^{t} = \Phi'.$$
(A.12)

 $\alpha = t, \ \beta = \theta$:

$$\Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{t} = \frac{1}{2}g^{t\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.13)

 $\delta = t$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{t}_{\theta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{tt} \left(\frac{\partial g_{t\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} \right).$$
(A.14)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, r, \theta, \phi$,

$$\Gamma^t_{\theta t} = 0, \tag{A.15}$$

$$\Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} = 0, \tag{A.16}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{\theta\theta} = 0, \tag{A.17}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{\theta\phi} = 0. \tag{A.18}$$

Also:

 $\alpha = t, \ \beta = \phi$:

$$\Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} = 0, \tag{A.19}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{\phi r} = 0, \tag{A.20}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{\phi\theta} = 0, \tag{A.21}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{\phi\phi} = 0. \tag{A.22}$$

Carrying on with the calculations for combinations of $\alpha = r$ and β from $t \to \phi$, $\alpha = r, \ \beta = t$:

$$\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{r\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta t}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta \gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.23)

 $\delta = r$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{rt}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}}\right).$$
(A.24)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = r, \theta, \phi$,

$$\Gamma_{tr}^{r} = 0, \tag{A.25}$$

$$\Gamma_{t\theta}^r = 0, \tag{A.26}$$

$$\Gamma_{t\phi}^r = 0. \tag{A.27}$$

For $\gamma = t$:

$$\Gamma_{tt}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{rt}}{\partial x^{t}} + \frac{\partial g_{rt}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{tt}}{\partial x^{r}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \frac{-\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(-e^{2\Phi} \right),$$

$$\Gamma_{tt}^{r} = \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \left(2\Phi' e^{2\Phi} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma_{tt}^{r} = \Phi' e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda}.$$
(A.28)

 $\alpha = r, \ \beta = r$:

$$\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{r\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta r}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta \gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.29)

 $\delta = r$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{rr}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} \right).$$
(A.30)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, \theta, \phi$,

$$\Gamma_{rt}^r = 0, \tag{A.31}$$

$$\Gamma_{r\theta}^r = 0, \tag{A.32}$$

$$\Gamma^r_{r\phi} = 0. \tag{A.33}$$

For $\gamma = r$:

$$\Gamma_{rr}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{rr}}{\partial x^{r}} + \frac{\partial g_{rr}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{rr}}{\partial x^{r}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(e^{2\Lambda} \right),$$

$$\Gamma_{rr}^{r} = \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \left(2\Lambda' e^{2\Lambda} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma_{rr}^{r} = \Lambda'.$$
(A.34)

 $\alpha = r, \ \beta = \theta$:

$$\Gamma^{r}_{\theta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{r\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.35)

 $\delta = r$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{r\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} \right).$$
(A.36)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = l, r, \phi$,

$$\Gamma^r_{\theta t} = 0, \tag{A.37}$$

$$\Gamma_{\theta r}^r = 0, \tag{A.38}$$

$$\Gamma^t_{\theta\phi} = 0. \tag{A.39}$$

For $\gamma = \theta$:

$$\Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{r\theta}}{\partial x^{\theta}} + \frac{\partial g_{r\theta}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\theta}}{\partial x^{r}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} r^{2} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} = -r e^{-2\Lambda}.$$
 (A.40)

Likewise:

 $\alpha = r, \ \beta = \phi$:

$$\Gamma^{r}_{\phi\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{r\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\phi}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.41)

 $\delta = r$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma_{\phi\gamma}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{r\phi}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} \right).$$
(A.42)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, r, \theta$,

$$\Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} = 0, \tag{A.43}$$

$$\Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} = 0, \tag{A.44}$$

$$\Gamma_{\phi\theta}^t = 0. \tag{A.45}$$

For $\gamma = \phi$:

$$\Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} = \frac{1}{2}g^{rr} \left(\frac{\partial g_{r\phi}}{\partial x^{\phi}} + \frac{\partial g_{r\phi}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\phi}}{\partial x^{r}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} r^{2} \sin^{2}\theta \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} = -r \sin^{2}\theta e^{-2\Lambda}.$$
 (A.46)

Carrying on with the calculations for combinations of $\alpha = \theta$ and β from $t \to \phi$, $\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = t$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta t}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.47)

 $\delta = \theta$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta t}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right).$$
(A.48)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, r, \theta, \phi$,

 $\Gamma^{\theta}_{tt} = 0, \tag{A.49}$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{tr} = 0, \tag{A.50}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\theta} = 0, \tag{A.51}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\phi} = 0. \tag{A.52}$$

 $\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = r$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\gamma} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\theta\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta r}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.53)

 $\delta=\theta$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta r}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right).$$
(A.54)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = l. r, \phi,$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rt} = 0, \tag{A.55}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rr} = 0, \tag{A.56}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rr} = 0, \qquad (A.56)$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\phi} = 0. \qquad (A.57)$$

For $\gamma = \theta$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\theta} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\theta\theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta r}}{\partial x^{\theta}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta\theta}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\theta}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \right) \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} r^{2} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\theta}_{r\theta} = r^{-1}.$$
 (A.58)

 $\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = \theta$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.59)

 $\delta = \theta$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right).$$
(A.60)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, \theta, \phi,$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta t} = 0, \tag{A.61}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\theta} = 0, \tag{A.62}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\phi} = 0. \tag{A.63}$$

For $\gamma = r$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta r} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\theta \theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta \theta}}{\partial x^{r}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta r}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta r}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \right) \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} r^{2} \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta r} = r^{-1}.$$
 (A.64)

 $\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = \phi$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\phi}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.65)

 $\delta = \theta$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\theta\theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta\phi}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right).$$
(A.66)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, r, \theta$,

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi t} = 0, \tag{A.67}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi r} = 0, \tag{A.68}$$

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\theta} = 0. \tag{A.69}$$

For $\gamma = \phi$:

$$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\phi} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\theta\theta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\theta\phi}}{\partial x^{\phi}} + \frac{\partial g_{\theta\phi}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\phi}}{\partial x^{\theta}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \right) \left(\frac{-\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\phi} = -\sin \theta \cos \theta.$$
(A.70)

Finishing with the calculations for combinations of $\alpha = \phi$ and β from $t \to \phi$, $\alpha = \phi$, $\beta = l$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\phi\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta t}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.71)

 $\delta = \phi$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi t}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{t}} - \frac{\partial g_{t\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} \right).$$
(A.72)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = r, \theta, \phi$,

$$\Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} = 0, \tag{A.73}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{tr} = 0, \tag{A.74}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\theta} = 0, \tag{A.75}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\phi} = 0. \tag{A.76}$$

 $\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = r$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\gamma} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\phi\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta r}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.77)

 $\delta = \phi$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\gamma} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi r}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} \right).$$
(A.78)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, r, \theta$,

$$\Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} = 0, \tag{A.79}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{rr} = 0, \tag{A.80}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\theta} = 0. \tag{A.81}$$

For $\gamma = \phi$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\phi} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi r}}{\partial x^{\phi}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\phi}}{\partial x^{r}} - \frac{\partial g_{r\phi}}{\partial x^{\phi}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \right) \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} r^{2} \sin^{2} \theta \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\phi}_{r\phi} = r^{-1}.$$
 (A.82)

 $\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = \theta$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\phi\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.83)

 $\delta=\phi$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi\theta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}}\right).$$
(A.84)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, r, \theta$,

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta t} = 0, \tag{A.85}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta r} = 0, \tag{A.85}$$
$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta r} = 0, \tag{A.86}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\theta} = 0. \tag{A.87}$$

For $\gamma = \phi$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\phi} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi\theta}}{\partial x^{\phi}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\phi}}{\partial x^{\theta}} - \frac{\partial g_{\theta\phi}}{\partial x^{\phi}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \right) \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} r^{2} \sin^{2} \theta \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\phi} = \cot \theta.$$
(A.88)

 $\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = \phi$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\phi\delta} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\delta\phi}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\delta\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\delta}} \right).$$
(A.89)

 $\delta = \phi$ since the off diagonals are zero:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi\phi}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\gamma}}{\partial x^{\phi}}\right).$$
(A.90)

Since Φ and Λ are functions of r only, and the off diagonals for the metric are zeros, then, for $\gamma = t, \phi$,

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi t} = 0, \tag{A.91}$$

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\phi} = 0. \tag{A.92}$$

For $\gamma = r$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\varphi r} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\phi \phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi \phi}}{\partial x^r} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi r}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi r}}{\partial x^{\phi}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \right) \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x^r} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi r} = r^{-1}.$$
 (A.93)

For $\gamma = \theta$:

$$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\theta} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\phi\phi} \left(\frac{\partial g_{\phi\phi}}{\partial x^{\theta}} + \frac{\partial g_{\phi\theta}}{\partial x^{\phi}} - \frac{\partial g_{\phi\theta}}{\partial x^{\phi}} \right),$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \right) \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} r^{2} \sin^{2} \theta \right),$$

$$\Rightarrow \Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\theta} = \cot \theta. \tag{A.94}$$

To keep all these results manageable, a table is used,

	$\gamma = t$	$\gamma = r$	$\gamma = \theta$	$\gamma=\phi$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma_{tt}^t = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{tr} = \Phi'$	$\Gamma^t_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma^t_{rt} = \Phi'$	$\Gamma^t_{rr} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{r heta}=0$	$\Gamma^t_{r\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^t_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\theta r} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\theta\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^t_{ heta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi t} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi r} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma^{r}_{tt} = \Phi' e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda}$	$\Gamma_{tr}^r = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma_{rt}^r = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{rr} = \Lambda'$	$\Gamma^r_{r\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{r\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^r_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{\theta r} = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{\theta\theta} = -r \mathrm{e}^{-2\Lambda}$	$\Gamma^r_{\theta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^{r}_{\phi t} = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{\phi r} = 0$	$\Gamma^{r}_{\phi\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{\phi\phi} = -r\sin^2\theta \mathrm{e}^{-2\Lambda}$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{tt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{tr} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rr} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\theta} = r^{-1}$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta \tau} = r^{-1}$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{ heta}_{ heta \phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi r} = 0$	$\Gamma^{m{ heta}}_{\phim{ heta}}=0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\phi} = -\sin\theta\cos\theta$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{tt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{tr} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{rt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\tau\tau} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\tau\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\phi} = r^{-1}$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{0r}=0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{ heta heta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\phi} = \cot\theta$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi r} = r^{-1}$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\theta} = \cot heta$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\psi\phi}=0$

Table A.1: The Christoffel symbols for a Static, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime.

Now the Ricci curvature elements need to be calculated.

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}, \qquad (A.95)$$

and the previous table of results for the Christoffel symbols. Carrying on then: For $\alpha = t$, $\beta = t$:

$$\begin{split} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{tt} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{tt}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{t\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Phi' e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tt}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{\rho} + \Gamma_{tt}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{\rho} + \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\rho} + \Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{tt}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &- \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.98)

For $\alpha = r$, $\beta = r$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{z\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{r\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{r\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{rr} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{rr}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{\gamma} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\gamma} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Lambda' \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{t} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{\tau\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Lambda' \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Lambda' \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Lambda'$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.101)

For $\alpha = \theta$, $\beta = \theta$:

$$\begin{split} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{\theta\theta} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\theta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(-re^{-2\Lambda} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\sigma}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\sigma}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(-re^{-2\Lambda} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\cot \theta \right) \\ &+ \left(\Phi' + \Lambda' + r^{-1} + r^{-1} \right) \cdot \left(-re^{-2\Lambda} - r\Lambda' e^{-2\Lambda} - 2e^{-2\Lambda} + cot^{2} \theta \right) \\ &= 2r\Lambda' e^{-2\Lambda} - e^{-2\lambda} + csc^{2} \theta - r\Phi' e^{-2\Lambda} - r\Lambda' e^{-2\Lambda} - 2e^{-2\Lambda} + 2e^{-2\Lambda} - cot^{2} \theta \\ \Rightarrow R_{\theta\theta} = 1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \end{split}$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$

For $\alpha = \phi$, $\beta = \phi$:
$$\begin{split} R_{\alpha,\overline{d}} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha,\overline{d}}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha,\overline{d}}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\theta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha,\overline{d}}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma,\overline{d}}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha,\overline{d}}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta,\overline{d}}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi,\overline{d}}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\phi,\overline{d}}^{\delta} \\ R_{\phi\phi} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{\gamma,\overline{d}}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma,\overline{d}}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\phi\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(-r \sin^{2} \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(-\sin\theta\cos\theta \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi,t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi,r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{0} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{0} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{0} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{1} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{1} +$$

And now the cross terms are needed

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.106)

For $\alpha = t$, $\beta = r$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{tr} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{tr}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{tr}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{t\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Phi' \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{tr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{tr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{tr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\tau} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.109)

For $\alpha = t$, $\beta = \theta$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{t\theta} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{t\theta}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{t\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(0 \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\sigma}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\sigma\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\sigma\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\sigma}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} \Gamma$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.112)

For $\alpha = t$, $\beta = \phi$:

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \qquad (A.113)$$

$$R_{t\phi} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{t\phi}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{t\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\phi\gamma}^{\delta} \right)$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(0 \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \left(\Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r}$$

$$+ \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$- \left(\Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{tt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} + \Gamma_{tr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$(A.114)$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.115)

For $\alpha = r$, $\beta = t$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \qquad (A.116) \\ R_{rt} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{rt}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{r\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Phi' \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{t} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\tau}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.118)

For $\alpha = r$, $\beta = \theta$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\vartheta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta}}{\Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta}} & (A.119) \\ R_{r\theta} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{r\theta}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{r\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{\delta}}{\Gamma_{r\theta}^{\delta}} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(r^{-1} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t}}{\Gamma_{r\theta}^{\delta}} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\sigma}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

$$(A.120)$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.121)

For $\alpha = r$, $\beta = \phi$:

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{r\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\delta\gamma}^{\delta} \qquad (A.122)$$

$$R_{r\phi} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{r\phi}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{r\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{r\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\delta\gamma}^{\delta} \\
= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(r^{-1} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\
+ \left(\Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \\
+ \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} \\
+ \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\sigma}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
- \left(\Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \\
+ \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{rr}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$\Rightarrow R_{r\phi} = 0$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.124)

For $\alpha = \theta$, $\beta = t$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\eta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \end{aligned} \tag{A.125} \\ R_{\theta t} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta \tau}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\theta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(0 \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \tau}^{r} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\rho} + \Gamma_{\tau r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta \tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \sigma}^{\rho} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r t}^{r} \Gamma_{r \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\phi} \right) \\ &- \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r t}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &- \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r t}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\rho} \Gamma_{t t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{t r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{t \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{t \phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t \phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t \phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{t \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{t \phi}^{t} \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.127)

For $\alpha = \theta$, $\beta = r$:

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\theta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\gamma}^{\delta} - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} (\Gamma_{\theta r}^{\gamma}) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} (\Gamma_{\theta \gamma}^{\gamma}) + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\theta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{r\gamma}^{\delta} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} (r^{-1}) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ + \left(\Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \right) \\ + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\phi} \right) \\ - \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{\phi} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\phi} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} \\ + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} +$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.130)

For $\alpha = \theta$, $\beta = \phi$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\theta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\phi\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{\theta\phi} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\theta\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\phi\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\cot \theta \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{r} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{r\phi\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\tau}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} + \Gamma$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.133)

For $\alpha = \phi$, $\beta = t$:

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \qquad (A.134)$$

$$R_{\phi t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi t}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi \gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{t\gamma}^{\delta} \right)$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(0 \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{t}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\sigma r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \left(\Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\sigma t}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\rho}$$

$$+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\tau t}^{r} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$- \left(\Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{tr}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{r} \Gamma_{t\tau}^{\phi} \right)$$

$$(A.134)$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.136)

For $\alpha = \phi$, $\beta = r$:

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^{\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\gamma}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\gamma}^{\delta} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\phi\tau}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi\delta}^{\gamma} \Gamma_{\gamma\gamma}^{\delta} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(r^{-1} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{r}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ + \left(\Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r r}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \Gamma_{r t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \Gamma_{r r}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi \theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\rho \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r t}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r t}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r t}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r r}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{t} \Gamma_{r \phi}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{\phi \phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r \phi}^{\phi} +$$

$$R_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial\Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\gamma\delta} - \Gamma^{\gamma}_{\alpha\delta}\Gamma^{\delta}_{\beta\gamma}$$
(A.139)

For $\alpha = \phi$, $\beta = \theta$:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta} &= \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}'}{\partial x^{\gamma}} - \frac{\partial \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}}{\partial x^{\beta}} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}' \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\alpha\delta}' \Gamma_{\beta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ R_{\phi\theta} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\gamma}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\gamma} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi\gamma}^{\gamma} \right) + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}' \Gamma_{\gamma\delta}^{\delta} - \Gamma_{\phi\delta}' \Gamma_{\theta\gamma}^{\delta} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\phi}} \left(\cot \theta \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\theta}} \left(\Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{\phi} \right) \\ &+ \left(\Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{tr}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{\theta\theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{t} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{\theta} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta t}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{\phi\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\phi} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi\theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi t}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} \\ &+ \Gamma_{\phi r}^{r} \Gamma$$

And now the values for the Ricci curvature tensors are tabulated.

.

	$\beta = t$	$\beta = r$	$\beta = \theta$	$eta=\phi$
$\alpha = t$	$R_{tt} = \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi' \Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda}$	$R_{tr} = 0$	$R_{t\theta}=0$	$R_{t\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r$	$R_{rt} = 0$	$ \begin{array}{l} R_{rr} \\ -\left(\Phi^{\prime2}-\Phi^{\prime}\Lambda^{\prime}+\Phi^{\prime\prime}-\frac{2}{r}\Lambda^{\prime}\right) \end{array} = $	$R_{t\theta}=0$	$R_{r\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \theta$	$R_{\theta t} = 0$	$R_{\theta r} = 0$	$R_{\theta\theta} = 1 + (r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi') e^{-2\Lambda}$	$R_{\theta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \phi$	$R_{\phi t} = 0$	$R_{cr} = 0$	$R_{\phi heta} = 0$	$R_{\phi\phi} = \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} (r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda})$

Table A.2: The Ricci tensor components for a Static, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime.

Finally, the Einstein tensor components can be determined, using:

$$G_{\alpha\beta} = R_{\alpha\beta} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\alpha\beta}R \tag{A.142}$$

where,
$$R = g^{\alpha\beta} R_{\alpha\beta}$$
. (A.143)

Recall that the metric gives,

$$g_{tt} = -\mathrm{e}^{2\Phi},\tag{A.144}$$

$$g_{rr} = \mathrm{e}^{2\Lambda},\tag{A.145}$$

$$g_{\theta\theta} = r^2, \tag{A.146}$$

$$g_{\phi\phi} = \sin^2 \theta g_{\theta\theta}. \tag{A.147}$$

So using the results in Table A.2, the fact that the cross terms of the metric are zero (for this type of star), and the above metric components, then the derivation of the Einstein tensor components proceeds as follows.

$$R = g^{\alpha\beta}R_{\alpha\beta}$$

$$= g^{tt}R_{tt} + g^{rr}R_{rr} + g^{\theta\theta}R_{\theta\theta} + g^{\phi\phi}R_{\phi\phi}$$

$$\Rightarrow R = \left(-e^{-2\Phi}\right) \cdot \left(\left(\Phi^{\prime 2} - \Phi^{\prime}\Lambda^{\prime} + \frac{2\Phi^{\prime}}{r} + \Phi^{\prime\prime}\right)e^{2\Phi-2\Lambda}\right)$$

$$- \left(e^{-2\Lambda}\right) \cdot \left(\Phi^{\prime 2} - \Phi^{\prime}\Lambda^{\prime} + \Phi^{\prime\prime} - \frac{2}{r}\Lambda^{\prime}\right)$$

$$+ \left(r^{-2}\right) \cdot \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda^{\prime} - 1 - r\Phi^{\prime}\right)e^{-2\Lambda}\right)$$

$$+ \left(r^{-2}\sin^{-2}\theta\right) \cdot \left(\sin^{2}\theta e^{-2\Lambda}\left(r\Lambda^{\prime} - r\Phi^{\prime} - 1 + e^{2\Lambda}\right)\right)$$
(A.149)

For $\alpha = t$, $\beta = t$:

$$\begin{aligned} G_{tt} &= R_{tt} - \frac{1}{2} g_{tt} R \\ &= \left(\Phi^{'2} - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \left(-e^{2\Phi} \right) \cdot \left(\left(-e^{-2\Phi} \right) \cdot \left(\left(\Phi^{'2} - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \right) \right) \\ &- \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \cdot \left(\Phi^{'2} - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' - \frac{2}{r}\Lambda' \right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2} \right) \cdot \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \right) \cdot \left(\sin^{2} \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \right) \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\Phi^{'2} - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} - \frac{1}{2} \left(\Phi^{'2} - \Phi'\Lambda' - \frac{2\Lambda'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^{2}} \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} e^{2\Phi} \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \right) \left(\sin^{2} \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \frac{2\Lambda'}{r} \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^{2}} \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) \frac{e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda}}{r^{2}} + \frac{1}{2} \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \frac{e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda}}{r^{2}} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \frac{2\Lambda'}{r} \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^{2}} + \frac{1}{r^{2}} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \\ &- \frac{1}{r^{2}} e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^{2}} \\ &\Rightarrow G_{tt} = \left(\frac{2\Lambda'}{r} - \frac{1}{r^{2}} \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} + \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^{2}} \end{aligned}$$
(A.150)

For $\alpha = r$, $\beta = r$:

$$\begin{aligned} G_{rr} &= R_{rr} - \frac{1}{2} g_{rr} R \\ &= -\left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' - \frac{2}{r}\Lambda'\right) \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \left(e^{2\Lambda}\right) \cdot \left(\left(-e^{-2\Phi}\right) \cdot \left(\left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi''\right)e^{2\Phi-2\Lambda}\right)\right) \\ &- \left(e^{-2\Lambda}\right) \cdot \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' - \frac{2}{r}\Lambda'\right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2}\right) \cdot \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi'\right)e^{-2\Lambda}\right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2}\sin^{-2}\theta\right) \cdot \left(\sin^2\theta e^{-2\Lambda}\left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda}\right)\right)\right) \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' - \frac{2\Lambda'}{r}\right) + \frac{1}{2} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi''\right) \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \frac{e^{2\Lambda}}{r^2} - \frac{1}{2r^2} \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi'\right) - \frac{1}{2r^2} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda}\right) \\ &= \frac{\Lambda'}{r} + \frac{\Phi'}{r} - \frac{e^{2\Lambda}}{2r^2} - \frac{1}{r^2} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1\right) - \frac{e^{2\Lambda}}{2r^2} \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow G_{rr} = \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{e^{2\Lambda}}{r^2} \qquad (A.151)$$

For
$$\alpha = \theta$$
, $\beta = \theta$:

$$\begin{split} G_{\theta\theta} &= R_{\theta\theta} - \frac{1}{2} g_{\theta\theta} R \\ &= 1 + (r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi') e^{-2\Lambda} \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left(\left(-e^{-2\Phi} \right) \cdot \left(\left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \right) \right) \\ &- \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \cdot \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' - \frac{2}{r}\Lambda' \right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2} \right) \cdot \left(1 + (r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi') e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2}\theta \right) \cdot \left(\sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \right) \right) \\ &= 1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} + \frac{r^2}{2} e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) \\ &+ \frac{r^2}{2} e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' - \frac{2\Lambda'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) - \frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \\ &- \frac{e^{-2\Lambda}}{2} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \right) + r^2 e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' \right) \\ &+ r e^{-2\Lambda} \Phi' - r e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' - \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' + \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Phi' + \frac{1}{2} e^{-2\Lambda} - \frac{1}{2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' - \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' + \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Phi' + \frac{1}{2} e^{-2\Lambda} - \frac{1}{2} \\ &+ r e^{-2\Lambda} \Phi' - r e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' - \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' + \frac{1}{2} r e^{-2\Lambda} \Phi' + \frac{1}{2} e^{-2\Lambda} - \frac{1}{2} \end{split}$$

$$(A.152)$$

For $\alpha = \phi$, $\beta = \phi$:

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\phi\phi} &= R_{\phi\phi} - \frac{1}{2} g_{\phi\phi} R \\ &= \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\left(-e^{-2\Phi} \right) \cdot \left(\left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} \right) \right) \\ &- \left(e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \cdot \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' - \frac{2}{r}\Lambda' \right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2} \right) \cdot \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \\ &+ \left(r^{-2} \sin^{-2}\theta \right) \cdot \left(\sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \right) \right) \\ &= \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) + \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' - \frac{2\Lambda'}{r} + \Phi'' \right) - \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \theta \left(1 + \left(r\Lambda' - 1 - r\Phi' \right) e^{-2\Lambda} \right) \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} r \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} r \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} r \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \left(r\Lambda' - r\Phi' - 1 + e^{2\Lambda} \right) \\ &= \sin^2 \theta \left[r^2 e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' \right) + r \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \Phi' - r \sin^2 \theta e^{-2\Lambda} \Lambda' \right) \\ &= \sin^2 \theta \left[r^2 e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi'^2 - \Phi'\Lambda' + \Phi'' + \frac{\Phi'}{r} - \frac{\Lambda'}{r} \right) \right] \end{aligned}$$
(A.153)

Table A.3: The Einstein tensor components for a Static, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime.

	$\beta = t$	$\beta = r$	$\beta = \theta$	$\beta = \phi$
$\alpha = t$	$G_{tt} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{2\Lambda'}{r} - \frac{1}{r^2} \end{pmatrix} e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} + \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^2}$	$G_{tr} = 0$	$G_{t\theta} = 0$	$G_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = r$	$G_{vt} = 0$	$G_{rr} = \frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{\epsilon^{2\Lambda}}{r^2}$	$G_{r\theta} = 0$	$G_{r\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \theta$	$G_{\theta t} = 0$	$G_{\theta r} = 0$	$G_{\theta\theta} = r^2 e^{-2\Lambda} \left(\Phi^{\prime 2} - \Phi^{\prime} \Lambda^{\prime} + \Phi^{\prime\prime} + \frac{\Phi^{\prime}}{r} - \frac{\Lambda^{\prime}}{r} \right)$	$G_{\theta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \phi$	$G_{\phi t} = 0$	$G_{\phi r} = 0$	$G_{\phi\theta}=0$	$G_{\phi\phi} = \sin^2 \theta G_{\theta\theta}$

A.2 Derivation of the Einstein Field Equation solutions for a Static spacetime

Using the tt components of \vec{T} and \vec{G} , then (with the details shown in Appendix A.2),

$$G_{tt} = 8\pi T_{tt}$$

$$\left(\frac{2\Lambda'}{r} - \frac{1}{r^2}\right) e^{2\Phi - 2\Lambda} + \frac{e^{2\Phi}}{r^2} = 8\pi\rho e^{2\Phi}$$

$$\frac{1}{r^2} e^{2\Phi} \frac{d}{dr} \left[r\left(1 - e^{-2\Lambda}\right)\right] = 8\pi\rho e^{2\Phi}$$

$$\frac{1}{r^2} e^{2\Phi} \frac{d}{dr} (2m(r)) = 8\pi\rho e^{2\Phi}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{dm(r)}{dr} = 4\pi r^2\rho \qquad (A.154)$$

One more equation can be found using the rr components of \vec{T} and \vec{G} . Thus:

$$G_{rr} = 8\pi T_{rr}$$

$$\frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{e^{2\Lambda}}{r^2} = 8\pi p e^{2\Lambda}$$

$$2\Phi' r + 1 - e^{2\Lambda} = 8\pi r^2 p e^{2\Lambda} + e^{2\Lambda} - 1$$

$$\frac{d\Phi}{dr} = \frac{8\pi r^2 p e^{2\Lambda} + e^{2\Lambda} - 1}{2r}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{r}{2} e^{-2\Lambda}}{\frac{r}{2} e^{-2\Lambda}} \frac{8\pi r^2 p e^{2\Lambda} + e^{2\Lambda} - 1}{2r}$$

$$= \frac{4\pi r^3 p + \frac{r}{2} - \frac{r}{2} e^{-2\Lambda}}{r^2 e^{-2\Lambda}}$$

$$= \frac{m(r) + 4\pi r^3 p}{r^2 e^{-2\Lambda}}$$

$$\frac{d\Phi}{dr} = \frac{m(r) + 4\pi r^3 p}{r^2 - r^2 + r^2 e^{-2\Lambda}} = \frac{m(r) + 4\pi r^3 p}{r(r - r + r e^{-2\Lambda})} = \frac{m(r) + 4\pi r^3 p}{r(r - r(1 - e^{-2\Lambda}))} \Rightarrow \frac{d\Phi}{dr} = \frac{m(r) + 4\pi r^3 p}{r(r - 2m(r))}$$
(A.155)

A.3 Derivation of the General Relativistic Equations of Motion for a Static spacetime

The equations of motion of the fluid are equivalent to the vanishing of the divergence of $T_{\alpha\beta}$. Proceeding in this line, then,

$$\nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta} = (\rho + p) u^{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} u^{\beta} + \nabla_{\alpha} [(\rho + p) u^{\alpha}] u^{\beta} + \nabla_{\alpha} pg^{\alpha\beta}$$
(A.156)
and $u_{\beta} \nabla_{\alpha} T^{\alpha\beta} = 0$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = (\rho + p) u^{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} u_{\beta} u^{\beta} + \nabla_{\alpha} [(\rho + p) u^{\alpha}] u_{\beta} u^{\beta} + u_{\beta} \nabla_{\alpha} pg^{\alpha\beta}$$

$$= -\nabla_{\alpha} [(\rho + p) u^{\alpha}] + u_{\beta} \nabla_{\alpha} pg^{\alpha\beta}$$

$$= -u^{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} \rho - u^{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} p - (\rho + p) \nabla_{\alpha} u^{\alpha} + u_{\beta} \nabla_{\alpha} pg^{\alpha\beta}$$

$$= -(\rho u^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - (pu^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - [(\rho + p) u^{\alpha}]_{;\alpha} + (pg^{\alpha\beta} u_{\beta})_{;\alpha}$$

$$= -[(\rho_{0} u^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - (pu^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - [(\rho_{0} + c + p) u^{\alpha}]_{;\alpha} + (pg^{\alpha\beta} u_{\beta})_{;\alpha}$$

$$= -(\rho_{0} u^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - (eu^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - (pu^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} - (\rho_{0} u^{\alpha})_{;\alpha}$$

$$= -(2\sqrt{-g}\rho_{0} u^{\alpha})_{;\alpha} + (pg^{\alpha\beta} u_{\beta})_{;\alpha}$$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = -(2\sqrt{-g}\rho_{0} u^{\alpha})_{,\alpha}$$
(A.157)

$$(pg^{\alpha\beta} u_{\beta})_{;\alpha} = (2\sqrt{-g}(p + e)u^{\alpha})_{;\alpha}.$$
(A.158)

The equations (A.157), and (A.158) can now be developed as follows. Recognize that $v^i = 0$, since the spacetime is static. Then, for (A.157), let $D = \sqrt{-g}\rho_0 u^t$, so that,

$$0 = \left(\sqrt{-g\rho_0 u^t}\right)_{,t} + \left(\sqrt{-g\rho_0 u^i}\right)_{,i}$$
$$= D_{,t} + \left(D\frac{u^i}{u^t}\right)_{,i}$$
$$= D_{,t} + \left(Dv^i\right)_{,i}$$
$$\Rightarrow 0 = \dot{D} + \nabla \cdot \left(D\mathbf{v}\right), \qquad (A.159)$$

but $\mathbf{v} = 0$, so the right-hand side is zero. In a similar way, for (A.158), let $S = 2\sqrt{-g}(p+e)u^t$, so that, with $\mathbf{v} = 0$, then,

$$\dot{S} + \nabla \cdot (S\mathbf{v}) = (pg^{\alpha\beta}u_{\beta})_{;\alpha}$$

$$0 = (pg^{\alpha\beta}u_{\beta})_{;\alpha}$$

$$= pg^{\alpha\beta}u^{\beta}_{;\alpha} + pu_{\beta}g^{\alpha\beta}_{;\alpha}$$

$$= pg^{\alpha\beta}(u^{\beta}_{,\alpha} + \Gamma^{\beta}_{\alpha\gamma}u^{\gamma}) + pu_{\beta}\left(g^{\alpha\beta}_{,\alpha} + \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\alpha\delta}g^{\delta\beta} + \Gamma^{\beta}_{\alpha\delta}g^{\alpha\delta}\right)$$

$$\Rightarrow -pg^{\alpha\beta}u_{\beta,\alpha} - pu_{\beta}g^{\alpha\beta}_{,\alpha} = pg^{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\beta}_{\alpha\gamma}u^{\gamma} + pu_{\beta}\left(\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\alpha\delta}g^{\delta\beta} + \Gamma^{\beta}_{\alpha\delta}g^{\alpha\delta}\right), \qquad (A.160)$$

where, $\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\beta\gamma} = \frac{1}{2}g^{\alpha\delta} \left(g_{\beta\delta,\gamma} + g_{\gamma\delta,\beta} - g_{\beta\gamma,\delta}\right).$

A.4 Derivation of the Einstein Tensor components for Time-Dependent spacetime

In the proceeding, $\Xi = \frac{\partial}{\partial t}$ and $t \equiv \frac{\partial}{\partial r}$. For $\alpha = t$:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial L}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} &- \frac{\partial L}{\partial t} = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} \left[\frac{1}{2} \left[e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left[\frac{1}{2} \left[e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow - \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ &+ \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow - e^{\nu} \frac{d^2 t}{d\tau^2} - \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{dr}{d\tau^2} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{dt}{d\tau^2} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow - e^{\nu} \frac{d^2 t}{d\tau^2} - \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{dr}{d\tau^2} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{dt}{dt^2} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow - e^{\nu} \frac{d^2 t}{d\tau^2} - \nu' e^{\nu} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau^2} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{2} \nu' e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{d}{\partial t} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2} \frac{dt}{d\tau} \frac{1}{d\tau^2} \frac{dt}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau} \frac{1}{d\tau} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ - \frac{1}{2} \dot{\lambda} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \nu' e^{\nu} \frac{dt}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau} - \frac{1}{2} \dot{\lambda} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{2} \dot{\nu} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ - e^{\nu} \frac{d^2 t}{d\tau^2} \frac{1}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau} \frac{1}{d\tau} \frac{1}{d$$

For $\alpha = r$:

•

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial L}{\partial \left(\frac{d\tau}{d\tau}\right)} &= \frac{\partial L}{\partial r} = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\tau}{d\tau}\right)} \left[\frac{1}{2} \left[e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[\frac{1}{2} \left[e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow - \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\tau}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ &+ \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \left[\frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\tau}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\tau}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \left[\frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \nu' e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \left[\frac{d}{d\tau} e^{\lambda} + \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{d}{d\tau} e^{\lambda} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{d}{d\tau} e^{\lambda} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \left[\frac{d}{d\tau} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \nu' e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \left[\frac{d}{d\tau} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \nu' e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{d^2 r}{d\tau^2} + \lambda' \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \nu' e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{d^2 r}{d\tau^2} + \lambda' \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\lambda}{2} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau}\right) - \frac{\lambda'}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 = 0 \\ \Rightarrow e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{d^2 r}{d\tau^2} + \lambda' \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\lambda}{2} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\lambda}{2} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau}\right) - r \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 = 0 \\ \Rightarrow e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{d^2 r}{d\tau^2} + \frac{\lambda'}{2} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\lambda}{2} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{dt}{d\tau}\right) - r \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 = 0. \quad (A.162)$$

For $\alpha = \theta$:

$$\frac{d}{d\tau}\frac{\partial L}{\partial\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)} - \frac{\partial L}{\partial\theta} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau}\frac{\partial}{\partial\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)} \left[\frac{1}{2}\left[e^{\lambda}\left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + r^{2}\sin^{2}\theta\left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^{2} - e^{\nu}\left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^{2}\right]\right]$$

$$-\frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left[e^{\lambda}\left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + r^{2}\sin^{2}\theta\left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^{2} - e^{\nu}\left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^{2}\right]\right] = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau}\frac{\partial}{\partial\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)}\frac{1}{2}r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2} - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}\frac{1}{2}e^{\lambda}\left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}\frac{1}{2}r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}\frac{1}{2}r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}\frac{1}{2}r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2}\right] = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow r^{2}\frac{d^{2}\theta}{d\tau^{2}} + \frac{d}{d\tau}\frac{dr}{d\tau}\frac{\partial}{\partial\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)}\frac{1}{2}r^{2}\left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^{2} - \frac{1}{2}\frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}r^{2}\sin^{2}\theta\left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^{2} - \frac{\partial}{\partial\theta}\frac{dr}{d\tau}\frac{1}{2}r^{2}\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\frac{d\theta}{d\tau} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow r^{2}\frac{d^{2}\theta}{d\tau^{2}} + 2r\frac{dr}{d\tau}\frac{d\theta}{d\tau} - r^{2}\sin\theta\cos\theta\left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^{2} - r\frac{dr}{d\tau}\frac{d\theta}{d\tau} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow r^{2}\frac{d^{2}\theta}{d\tau^{2}} + r\frac{dr}{d\tau}\frac{d\theta}{d\tau} - r^{2}\sin\theta\cos\theta\left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^{2} = 0 \quad (A.163)$$

For $\alpha = \phi$:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial L}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} &- \frac{\partial L}{\partial \phi} = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} \left[\frac{1}{2} \left[e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \left[\frac{1}{2} \left[e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left(\frac{dr}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ &+ \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right)^2 \right] = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 + \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ &+ \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 \\ &+ \frac{d}{d\tau} \frac{d\theta}{d\theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left(\frac{d\phi}{d\tau}\right)^2 - \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} \\ &- \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \frac{\partial\theta}{d\theta} \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} = 0 \\ \Rightarrow r^2 \sin^2 \theta \frac{d^2 \phi}{d\tau^2} + 2r \sin^2 \theta \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} + r^2 \sin \theta \cos \theta \frac{d\theta}{d\tau} \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} = 0 \\ \Rightarrow r^2 \sin^2 \theta \frac{d^2 \phi}{d\tau^2} + r \sin^2 \theta \frac{dr}{d\tau} \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} + r^2 \sin \theta \cos \theta \frac{d\theta}{d\tau} \frac{d\phi}{d\tau} = 0. \quad (A.164) \end{aligned}$$

The equations (A.161), (A.162), (A.163), (A.164) can now be compared to the geodesic equation and the Christoffel tensor components read off, resulting in the table below.

From the Riemann tensor:

$$R^{\alpha}_{\beta\mu\nu} = \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\beta\nu,\mu} - \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\beta\mu,\nu} + \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\sigma\mu}\Gamma^{\sigma}_{\beta\nu} - \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\sigma\nu}\Gamma^{\sigma}_{\beta\mu}, \qquad (A.165)$$

the following is obtained,

			$\alpha = 0$	
	$\gamma = \iota$	$\gamma = r$	$\gamma = 0$	$\gamma = \phi$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma^t_{tt} = \frac{\dot{\nu}}{2}$	$\Gamma^t_{tr} = rac{ u'}{2}$	$\Gamma^t_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma^t_{rt} = rac{ u'}{2}$	$\Gamma^t_{rr} = \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{2} \mathrm{e}^{\lambda - \nu}$	$\Gamma^t_{r\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{r\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^t_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\theta r} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\theta\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{ heta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = t, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi t} = 0$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi r}=0$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^t_{\phi\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma_{tt}^r = \frac{\nu'}{2} \mathrm{e}^{\nu - \lambda}$	$\Gamma^r_{tr} = \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{2}$	$\Gamma^r_{t\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{t\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma^r_{rt} = rac{\dot{\lambda}}{2}$	$\Gamma^r_{rr} = \frac{\lambda'}{2}$	$\Gamma^r_{r\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{r\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^r_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{\theta r} = 0$	$\Gamma^r_{ heta heta} = -r \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda}$	$\Gamma^r_{ heta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = r, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^r_{\phi t}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{\phi r}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{\phi\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^r_{\phi\phi} = -r\sin^2\theta \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda}$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{tt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{tr} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha=\theta,\ \beta=r$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{rr}=0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{r\theta} = \frac{1}{r}$	$\Gamma^{ heta}_{r\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta r} = \frac{1}{r}$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\theta\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \theta, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi r} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^{\theta}_{\phi\phi} = -\sin\theta\cos\theta$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = t$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{tt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{tr} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{t\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = r$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{rt} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{rr} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\theta} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{r\phi} = \frac{1}{r}$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = \theta$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta t} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta r} = 0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\theta}=0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\phi} = \cot\theta$
$\alpha = \phi, \ \beta = \phi$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi t}=0$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi r} = \frac{1}{r}$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\theta} = \cot\theta$	$\Gamma^{\phi}_{\phi\phi}=0$

Table A.4: The Christoffel symbols for a Time-Dependent, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime.

$$R^{t}_{\beta t\nu} = \Gamma^{t}_{\beta\nu,t} - \Gamma^{t}_{\beta t,\nu} + \Gamma^{t}_{rt}\Gamma^{r}_{\beta\nu} + \Gamma^{t}_{tt}\Gamma^{t}_{\beta\nu} - \Gamma^{t}_{\sigma\nu}\Gamma^{\sigma}_{\beta t}, \qquad (A.166)$$

$$R^{r}_{\beta r\nu} = \Gamma^{r}_{\beta\nu,r} - \Gamma^{r}_{\beta r,\nu} + \Gamma^{r}_{rr}\Gamma^{r}_{\beta\nu} + \Gamma^{r}_{rt}\Gamma^{t}_{\beta\nu} - \Gamma^{r}_{\sigma\nu}\Gamma^{\sigma}_{\beta r}, \qquad (A.167)$$

$$R^{\theta}_{\beta\theta\nu} = \Gamma^{\theta}_{\beta\nu,\theta} - \Gamma^{\theta}_{\beta\theta,\nu} + \Gamma^{\theta}_{r\theta}\Gamma^{r}_{\beta\nu} - \Gamma^{\theta}_{\sigma\nu}\Gamma^{\sigma}_{\beta\theta}, \qquad (A.168)$$

$$R^{\phi}_{\beta\phi\nu} = -\Gamma^{\phi}_{\beta\phi,\nu} + \Gamma^{\phi}_{r\phi}\Gamma^{r}_{\beta\nu} + \Gamma^{\phi}_{\theta\phi}\Gamma^{\theta}_{\beta\nu} - \Gamma^{\phi}_{\sigma\nu}\Gamma^{\sigma}_{\beta\phi}.$$
 (A.169)

Considering Table A.1, it can be seen that unless $\beta = \nu$ or $(\beta, \nu) = (r, t)$ these components vanish. Also, $R_{r\theta\phi t} = 0$. So it is now possible to derive the relevant Ricci tensor components.

$$R_{tt} = \mathcal{B}_{ttt}^{\nu} + R_{trt}^{r} + R_{t\theta t}^{\theta} + R_{t\phi t}^{\phi}$$

$$= \Gamma_{tt,r}^{r} - \Gamma_{tr,t}^{r} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{tt}^{r} + \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{tt}^{t} - \Gamma_{\sigma t}^{r} \Gamma_{tr}^{\sigma}$$

$$+ \Gamma_{tt,\theta}^{\theta} - \Gamma_{t\theta,t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{tt}^{r} - \Gamma_{\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{t\theta}^{\sigma}$$

$$- \Gamma_{\phi t,t}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{tt}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{tt}^{\sigma} - \Gamma_{\phi t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{t\phi}^{\sigma}$$

$$= \frac{\nu''}{2} e^{\nu - \lambda} + \frac{\nu'^{2}}{2} e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{2} e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\lambda}{2} + \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} e^{\nu - \lambda}$$

$$+ \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} - \frac{\nu'^{2}}{4} e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^{2}}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{2r} e^{\nu - \lambda} + \frac{\nu'}{2r} e^{\nu - \lambda}$$

$$\Rightarrow R_{tt} = \left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^{2}}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r}\right] e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^{2}}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4}$$
(A.170)

$$R_{rr} = R_{rtr}^{t} + R_{rrr}^{t} + R_{r\theta r}^{\theta} + R_{r\phi r}^{\phi}$$

$$= \Gamma_{rr,t}^{t} - \Gamma_{rt,r}^{t} + \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{rr}^{t} - \Gamma_{\sigma r}^{t} \Gamma_{rt}^{\sigma}$$

$$+ \Gamma_{rr,\theta}^{\theta} - \Gamma_{r\theta,r}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} - \Gamma_{\sigma r}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\sigma}$$

$$- \Gamma_{r\phi,r}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{rr}^{\sigma} - \Gamma_{\sigma r}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\sigma}$$

$$= \frac{1}{r^{2}} + \frac{1}{2r} \lambda' - \frac{1}{r^{2}} + \frac{1}{2r} \lambda' - \frac{1}{r^{2}} + \frac{1}{2} \dot{\lambda} e^{\lambda - \nu}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \dot{\lambda} \left(\dot{\lambda} - \dot{\nu} \right) e^{\lambda - \nu} + \frac{1}{2} \nu'' + \frac{1}{4} \dot{\nu}' \lambda'$$

$$+ \frac{1}{4} \dot{\nu} \dot{\lambda} e^{\lambda - \nu} - \frac{1}{4} \nu'^{2} + \frac{1}{4} \dot{\lambda}^{2} e^{\lambda - \nu}$$

$$\Rightarrow R_{rr} = -\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^{2}}{4} + \frac{\nu' \lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^{2}}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} \right] e^{\lambda - \nu}$$
(A.171)

$$R_{\theta\theta} = R_{\theta t\theta}^{t} + R_{\theta r\theta}^{r} + R_{\theta \theta \theta}^{\theta} + R_{\theta \phi \theta}^{\phi}$$

$$= \Gamma_{\theta \theta, t}^{t} - \Gamma_{\theta t, \theta}^{t} + \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{tt}^{t} P_{\theta \theta}^{t} - \Gamma_{\sigma \theta}^{t} P_{\theta t}^{\sigma}$$

$$+ \Gamma_{\theta \theta, r}^{r} - \Gamma_{\sigma r, \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{rt}^{r} P_{\theta \theta}^{t} - \Gamma_{\sigma \theta}^{r} \Gamma_{\theta r}^{\sigma}$$

$$- \Gamma_{\theta \phi, \theta}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta \theta}^{\phi} P_{\theta \theta}^{\theta} - \Gamma_{\sigma \theta}^{\phi} \Gamma_{\theta \phi}^{\sigma}$$

$$= -\frac{r}{2} \nu' e^{-\lambda} - e^{-\lambda} + r \lambda' e^{-\lambda} + e^{-\lambda}$$

$$- \frac{r}{2} \lambda' e^{-\lambda} + \csc^{2} \theta - e^{-\lambda} - \cot^{2} \theta$$

$$\Rightarrow R_{\theta \theta} = -e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} (\nu' - \lambda') \right] + 1$$
(A.172)

$$R_{\phi\phi} = R_{\phi t\phi}^{t} + R_{\phi r\phi}^{r} + R_{\phi \theta \phi}^{\theta} + R_{\phi \phi \phi}^{\phi} + R_{\phi \phi \phi}^{t} + R_{\phi \phi \phi}^{t} + R_{\phi \phi \phi}^{t} + R_{\phi \phi}^{t} + R_{\phi \phi \phi}^{t} + R_{\phi \phi}^{t} + R_{\phi$$

$$\begin{split} R_{rt} &= R_{rtt}^{t} + R_{rrt}^{r} + R_{r\theta t}^{\theta} + R_{r\phi t}^{\phi} \\ &= \Gamma_{rt,t}^{t} - \Gamma_{rt,t}^{t} + \Gamma_{rt}^{t} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} + \Gamma_{tt}^{t} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} - \Gamma_{\sigma t}^{t} \Gamma_{rt}^{\sigma} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt,r}^{r} - \Gamma_{rr,t}^{r} + \Gamma_{rr}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} + \Gamma_{rt}^{r} \Gamma_{rt}^{t} - \Gamma_{\sigma t}^{r} \Gamma_{rr}^{\sigma} \\ &+ \Gamma_{rt,\theta}^{\theta} - \Gamma_{r\theta,t}^{\theta} + \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\theta} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} - \Gamma_{\sigma t}^{\theta} \Gamma_{r\theta}^{\sigma} \\ &- \Gamma_{\phi,t}^{\phi} + \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{rt}^{r} + \Gamma_{\theta\phi}^{\phi} \Gamma_{rt}^{\theta} - \Gamma_{\sigma t}^{\phi} \Gamma_{r\phi}^{\sigma} \\ &= \frac{1}{A} \lambda \nu' + \frac{1}{A} \nu \nu' - \frac{1}{A} \nu \nu' - \frac{1}{A} \lambda \nu' \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \lambda' - \frac{1}{2} \lambda' + \frac{1}{A} \lambda \lambda' + \frac{1}{A} \lambda \nu' - \frac{1}{4} e^{\nu - \lambda} \nu' e^{\lambda - \nu} \lambda - \frac{1}{A} \lambda \lambda' \\ &+ \frac{1}{2r} \lambda + \frac{1}{2r} \lambda \end{split}$$

$$\Rightarrow R_{rt} = \frac{\lambda}{r}$$
(A.174)

To make it easy to refer to these values, a table is used.

	$\beta = t$	$\beta = r$	$\beta = \theta$	$\beta = \phi$
$\alpha = t$	$R_{tt} \approx \left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'2}{4} - \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{1} + \frac{\nu'}{r}\right]e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\lambda}{2} - \frac{\lambda^2}{4} + \frac{\lambda\nu}{4}$	$R_{tr} = \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{r}$	$R_{IH} = 0$	$R_{I\phi}=0$
a = r	$R_{rt} = \frac{\lambda}{r}$	$R_{rr} = -\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\dot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4}\right] e^{\lambda - \nu}$	$R_{r,\theta} = 0$	$R_{r,\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \theta$	$R_{\theta t} = 0$	$R_{\theta r} = 0$	$\begin{array}{c} R_{\theta\theta} \\ e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \end{array}$	$R_{\theta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \phi$	$R_{\phi t} = 0$	$R_{thr} = 0$	$R_{\phi\theta}=0$	$R_{\phi\phi} = \sin^2 \theta R_{\theta\theta}$

 Table A.5: The Ricci tensor components for a Time-Dependent, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime.

At this stage, all the information is present to proceed with the derivation of the Einstein tensor components.

$$G_{\alpha\beta} = R_{\alpha\beta} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\alpha\beta}R. \tag{A.175}$$

The Ricci scalar, R, has to be evaluated as follows (where $g_{tr} = 0$).

$$R = g^{tt} R_{tt} + g^{rr} R_{rr} + g^{\theta\theta} R_{\theta\theta} + g^{\phi\phi} R_{\phi\phi} + g^{tr} \mathcal{R}_{tr}$$

$$= -e^{-\nu} \left[\left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^2}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r} \right] e^{\nu-\lambda} - \frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4} \right]$$

$$+ e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4} \right] e^{\lambda-\nu} \right]$$

$$+ \frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right]$$

$$+ \frac{1}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta} \left[-\sin^2 \theta e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + \sin^2 \theta \right]$$
(A.176)

Opting to leave this expression as it is, then the Einstein tensor components can now be resolved.

$$\begin{aligned} G_{tt} &= R_{tt} - \frac{1}{2} g_{tt} R \\ &= \left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^2}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r} \right] e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left[-e^{-\nu} \left[\left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^2}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r} \right] e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} \right] e^{\lambda - \nu} \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu} \left[\frac{1}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta} \left[-\sin^2 \theta e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + \sin^2 \theta \right] \right] \end{aligned}$$

This simplifies to:

$$G_{tt} = \frac{1}{2} e^{\nu - \lambda} \left[\frac{\nu' + \lambda'}{r} \right] + e^{\nu} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right] \right]$$

$$\Rightarrow G_{tt} = e^{\nu} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 - r\lambda' \right] + 1 \right] \right]$$
(A.177)

Proceeding to the G_{rr} term, then:

$$\begin{aligned} G_{rr} &= R_{rr} - \frac{1}{2} g_{rr} R \\ &= -\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4}\right] e^{\lambda - \nu} \\ &- \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left[-e^{-\nu} \left[\left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^2}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r} \right] e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\dot{\nu}}{4} \right] e^{\lambda - \nu} \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} e^{\lambda} \left[\frac{1}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta} \left[-\sin^2 \theta e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + \sin^2 \theta \right] \right] \\ &= \frac{\nu' + \lambda'}{2r} - e^{\lambda} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right] \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$(A.178)$$

The $G_{\theta\theta}$ term becomes:

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\theta\theta} &= R_{\theta\theta} - \frac{1}{2} g_{\theta\theta} R \\ &= -e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left[-e^{-\nu} \left[\left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^2}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r} \right] e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4} \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4} \right] e^{\lambda - \nu} \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \left[\frac{1}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta} \left[-\sin^2 \theta e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + \sin^2 \theta \right] \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow G_{\theta\theta} &= -r^2 \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda' - \nu'}{r} \right] \right]$$
(A.179)

The $G_{\phi\phi}$ term is:

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\phi\phi} &= R_{\phi\phi} - \frac{1}{2} g_{\phi\phi} R \\ &= -\sin^2 \theta e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + \sin^2 \theta \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left[-e^{-\nu} \left[\left[\frac{\nu''}{2} + \frac{\nu'^2}{4} - \frac{\lambda'\nu'}{4} + \frac{\nu'}{r} \right] e^{\nu - \lambda} - \frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4} \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} + \left[\frac{\ddot{\lambda}}{2} + \frac{\dot{\lambda}^2}{4} - \frac{\dot{\lambda}\nu}{4} \right] e^{\lambda - \nu} \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + 1 \right] \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{2} r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left[\frac{1}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta} \left[-\sin^2 \theta e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + \frac{r}{2} \left(\nu' - \lambda' \right) \right] + \sin^2 \theta \right] \right] \\ &\Rightarrow G_{\phi\phi} &= -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda' - \nu'}{r} \right] \right] \\ &= \sin^2 \theta G_{\theta\theta} \end{aligned} \tag{A.180}$$

Finally, the G_{tr} term is,

$$G_{tr} = R_{tr} - \frac{1}{2}g_{tr}R = \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{r}$$
(A.181)

 Table A.6: The Einstein tensor components for a Time-Dependent, Spherically Symmetric Spacetime.

	$\beta = t$	$\beta = r$	$\beta = \theta$	$\beta = \phi$
$\alpha = t$	$G_{tt} = e^{\nu} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 - r\lambda' \right] + 1 \right] \right]$	$G_{tr} = \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{r}$	$G_{I0} = 0$	$G_{t\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = r$	$G_{rt} = \frac{\dot{\lambda}}{r}$	$G_{rr} = -e^{\lambda} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + r\nu' \right] + 1 \right] \right]$	$G_{r\theta}=0$	$G_{r\phi} = 0$
$\alpha = \theta$	$G_{\#t} = 0$	$G_{\theta r} = 0$	$G_{\theta\theta} = -r^2 \left[e^{-\lambda} \left[-\frac{\nu''}{2} - \frac{\nu'^2}{4} + \frac{\nu'\lambda'}{4} + \frac{\lambda'-\nu'}{r} \right] \right]$	$G_{\theta\phi}=0$
$\alpha = \phi$	$G_{q,t} = 0$	$G_{\phi r} = 0$	$G_{\phi\theta}=0$	$G_{\phi\phi} = \sin^2 \theta G_{\theta\theta}$

A.5 Derivation of the Einstein Field Equation solutions for a Time-Dependent spacetime

Using the tt components of \vec{T} and \vec{G} , then,

$$8\pi T_{tt} = G_{tt}$$

$$8\pi \rho e^{\nu} = e^{\nu} \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 - r\lambda' \right] + 1 \right] \right]$$

$$8\pi \rho e^{\nu} = -\frac{1}{r^2} e^{\nu-\lambda} + \frac{\lambda'}{r} e^{\nu-\lambda} + \frac{e^{\nu}}{r^2}$$

$$8\pi \rho e^{\nu} = \frac{1}{r^2} e^{\nu} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[r \left(1 - e^{-\lambda} \right) \right]$$

$$8\pi \rho e^{\nu} = \frac{1}{r^2} e^{\nu} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (2m(r, t))$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial m}{\partial r} = 4\pi r^2 \rho.$$
(A.182)

The metric component, g_{rr} , can be obtained as:

$$g_{rr} = \mathbf{e}^{\lambda} = \left[1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right]^{-1}.$$
 (A.183)

The second constraint equation can be found using the rr components of \vec{T} and \vec{G} . Here, the reader is reminded of the fact that $\nu = 2\Phi$, and as such,

$$8\pi T_{rr} = G_{rr}$$

$$8\pi p e^{\lambda} = -e^{\lambda} \left[\frac{1}{r^{2}} \left[-e^{-\lambda} \left[1 + r\nu' \right] + 1 \right] \right]$$

$$8\pi p e^{\lambda} = \frac{1}{r^{2}} + \frac{\nu'}{r} - \frac{e^{\lambda}}{r^{2}}$$

$$\frac{2\Phi'}{r} + \frac{1}{r^{2}} - \frac{e^{\lambda}}{r^{2}} = 8\pi p e^{\lambda}$$

$$2\Phi' r = 8\pi r^{2} p e^{\lambda} + e^{\lambda} - 1$$

$$\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial r} = \frac{8\pi r^{2} p e^{\lambda} + e^{\lambda} - 1}{2r}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{2}{r} e^{-\lambda}}{\frac{r^{2}}{r^{2}} e^{-\lambda}} \frac{8\pi r^{2} p e^{\lambda} + e^{\lambda} - 1}{2r}$$

$$= \frac{4\pi r^{3} p + \frac{r}{2} - \frac{r}{2} e^{-\lambda}}{2r}$$

$$= \frac{m(r, t) + 4\pi r^{3} p}{r^{2} e^{-\lambda}}$$

$$= \frac{m(r, t) + 4\pi r^{3} p}{r(r - r + r e^{-\lambda})}$$

$$= \frac{m(r, t) + 4\pi r^{3} p}{r(r - r + r e^{-\lambda})}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial r} = \frac{m(r, t) + 4\pi r^{3} p}{r(r - 2m(r, t))}.$$
(A.184)

Using this, then Φ can be found by numerical integration and it would follow that $g_{tt} = e^{\nu}$. The other components of the metric, $g_{\theta\theta}$ and $g_{\phi\phi}$ are, by definition, $g_{\theta\theta} = r^2$ and $g_{\phi\phi} = r^2 \sin^2 \theta$. Now the general relativistic hydrodynamics evolution equations can be developed.

A.6 Geometrizations of Constants and Crucial Terms

A large amount of work was done with geometrizing constants and certain variables used in the thesis code. The geometrizations were carried out by conforming to the system shown in Table A.7.

The internal energy per electron-neutrino, ε_{ν} , was geometrized as follows. From Kuroda

kmKs Units	Geometrization
Length	×1
Time	×c
Mass	$\times \frac{G}{c^2}$
Velocity	$\times \frac{1}{c}$
Energy	$\times \frac{G}{c^4}$
Pressure	$\times \frac{G}{c^4}$
Density	$\times \frac{G}{c^2}$
Temperature	K

Sec. A.6 Geometrizations of Constants and Crucial Terms 168

Table A.7: A listing of all the Geometrized Quantities.

et al.'s data, $\varepsilon_{\nu} = 15$ MeV, where 1 MeV = 1.602×10^{-13} kgm²s⁻². This yields $\varepsilon_{\nu} = 2.403 \times 10^{-18}$ kgkm²s⁻².

$$\varepsilon_{\nu} = 2.403 \times 10^{-18} \times \frac{G}{c^2} \frac{1}{c^2} \,\mathrm{km}^2,$$
 (A.185)

$$= 1.78 \times 10^{-61} \times 1.0 \times 10^9 \,\mathrm{km}^2, \tag{A.186}$$

$$\Rightarrow \varepsilon_{\nu} = 1.78 \times 10^{-52} \,\mathrm{km}^{-2}.\tag{A.187}$$

The temperature at the surface of the neutrino-sphere, and therefore of the neutrinos, was found by,

$$T = \frac{\varepsilon_{\nu}}{k_B},\tag{A.188}$$

$$=\frac{2.403\times10^{-18}\,\mathrm{kgkm^2s^{-2}}}{1.381\times10^{-29}\,\mathrm{kgkm^2s^{-2}K^{-1}}},\tag{A.189}$$

$$\Rightarrow T = 1.74 \times 10^{11} \text{ K.} \tag{A.190}$$

It was necessary to geometrize some constants. For the Stefan-Boltzmann constant, $\sigma = 5.6704 \times 10^{-8} \text{ kgs}^{-3} \text{K}^{-4}$, this works out to $\sigma_{\text{geo}} = 1.26 \times 10^{-52} \text{ km}^{-3} \text{K}^{-4}$.

The Radiation Constant, a = $7.5657 \times 10^{-16} \text{ Jm}^{-3} \text{K}^{-4}$ became $a_{geo} = 1.68 \times 10^{-55} \text{ km}^{-1} \text{K}^{-4}$.

The Boltzmann constant, $k_B = 1.381 \times 10^{-23} \text{ JK}^{-1}$ resulted in $k_{B,\text{geo}} = 3.07 \times 10^{-72} \text{ km}^2 \text{K}^{-1}$. The value of the neutrino luminosity as obtained from Kuroda et al.'s paper is $L_{\nu} = 0.8 \times 10^{53} \text{ erg/s} = 8 \times 10^{39} \text{ kgkm}^2 \text{s}^{-3}$. This yields $L_{\nu,\text{geo}} = 1.78 \times 10^4 \text{ km}^{-2}$.

The atomic mass unit, $m_u = 1.66 \times 10^{-27}$ kg, became $m_{u,\text{geo}} = 3.69 \times 10^{-51}$ km. The electron's mass is $m_e c^2 = 0.511$ MeV = 8.19×10^{-20} kgkm²s⁻². This geometrizes to $(m_e c^2)_{\text{geo}} = 1.82 \times 10^{-53}$ km, and $(m_e c^2)_{\text{geo}}^2 = 3.31 \times 10^{-106}$ km².

Now κ , the opacity of the neutrino fluid, can be calculated. From Janka, ([24]), this is given by,

$$\kappa = \frac{5\alpha^2 + 1}{24} \frac{\sigma_0 \varepsilon_\nu^2}{(m_e c^2)^2} \frac{\rho_0}{m_u} \left(Y_n + Y_p \right).$$
(A.191)

Also by Janka are the values: $\alpha = -1.26$, $Y_n + Y_p \approx 1$ and the electron-neutrino cross-section, $\sigma_0 = 1.76 \times 10^{-54} \text{ km}^2$. The other values have already been presented.

$$\kappa = \left(\frac{5(-1.26^2) + 1}{24}\right) \left(\frac{1.76 \times 10^{-54} \times (1.78 \times 10^{-52})^2}{3.31 \times 10^{-106}}\right) \left(\frac{\rho_0}{3.69 \times 10^{-51}}\right), \quad (A.192)$$

$$= 0.37 \times 1.69 \times 10^{-52} \times 2.71 \times 10^{50} \rho_0, \tag{A.193}$$

$$\Rightarrow \kappa = 1.69 \times 10^{-2} \rho_0. \tag{A.194}$$

Finally, the right fluid pressure is taken as $p_r = 0.0$, since the thesis model uses a pressure ramp with zero on the right. The left pressure is calculated from $p = (\gamma - 1)\rho_l\varepsilon_{\nu}$, where ε_{ν} is the the fluid internal energy at the surface of the neutrino-sphere, where the shock tube sits. This works out to $p_l = 1.6 \times 10^8 \text{ kgkms}^{-2}$.

A.7 Development Environment

Rather than use a text editor to write Java, and then compile on the command line, an Integrated Development Environment (IDE) is used. Both Netbeans and Eclipse are good choices when it comes to a Java IDE, they both offer beginners a host of features and plugins that will make learning Java a lot easier. Also, they provide auto-completion, which is essential as Java's list of libraries are massive, and it is not possible to know all of the methods and classes. An IDE is indispensible for this main reason. In the end, the popular choice of Netbeans was made. The
large community backing and providing support for Netbeans, and its ease of use, made the choice trivial.

A.8 Comments and Notes on the Programming Process

In the course of writing this code, many different systems were used before settling to the current setup. Initially, a Linux environment was used, where code was written in C++ using Vim, and then late KATE, the KDE Advanced Text Editor. KATE has many great settings for code sequence identification by colors and indents. KATE does this all automatically once it has been initially set up. Its GUI is also very advanced and easy to use. Linux itself was very painful to use. In the end, so much time was being spent getting Linux to work all the time and with different software when such was needed, that it was deemed useless to work with, since the actual work time was minimized.

The next step was to go to a Mac system, using MacOS Snow Leopard. The Mac turned out to be excellent in terms of installing new programs and having everything work right out of the box. LATEX an flawlessly, and XCode was a dream. However, this was when Leopard was being used, which is 32 bit. Snow Leopard is 64 bit, and when it was installed, everything crashed (everything non-Mac, that is, free). It was then back to Linux-like frustration with trying to get things to work, until finally the Mac was abandoned.

The current setup is a Windows XP system, where NetBeans is used. Windows is hated in the business, but in this case it is found to be the best thing to work with. Everything works! Windows XP is stable and is probably the best Windows OS ever. NetBeans does all the right things, with no crashes to date. Java is seamless, and it is easy to generate a .jar file in NetBeans, which can be run on the command line on the university's supercomputer. In fact, this is what is being done.

Notice that early on C++ was mentioned as the language for the thesis code. Now Java is being used. This switch was only due to frustrating problems with segmentation faults in C++. After years of being unsuccessful in dealing with these, the switch to Java was made, since Java handles memory leaks and garbage collection. Actually, it is possible to generate an unhandled memory leak in Java, but this only happens when something really silly has been done, which should not be done in the first place.

A.9 The Parameter File

The evolution code and the Riemann solver use information passed by reading the contents of a "param.dat" file. This file is extensive, and utilizes a number of switches which tell the code what to do and how to handle certain groups of data. It is important to understand this file before carrying out various evolutions. Here is an example of it:

```
# NOTES : Written by Gregory Mohammed, Masters Thesis,
  31 August, 2012
#
There are a lot of switches and data in here. Read through
#
# carefully so that you understand the comments and what each
# switch and set of data do and are for. Do some test runs if
# you are not clear.
 Indicate choices:
Initial conditions: 0 = \text{smooth shock}, 1 = \text{shock}
 initShock = 1
# Show initial slice: Show = 1, Don't show = 0
# This also controls the plotting of an exact Riemann solution
# on the evolution graph. If 0 the exact solution is not shown.
# This does not work in version 6.0.0. Just ignore the "exact"
solution, if you set showInitialSlice to 1.
#
showInitialSlice = 1
showExact = 0
# Method: Upwind = 0, Godunov = 1
```

```
method = 1
# Neutrinos: Do Not Include = 0, Include = 1
# ______
neutrinos = 1
# Tunes the value of the neutrino flux and energy term.
# Make both 0.0 when neutrinos = 0.
#fluxTuner = 1.0e-2
fluxTuner = 0.0e-0
#energyTuner = 0.0e-0
energyTuner = 1.0e-2
# High Resolution Method: ZeroSigma = 0, MinMod = 1, MC = 2
highResType = 1
# ______
# Constant = 0, Linear = 1, CubicHermite = 2
# ______
reconstructionType = 1
# Resolution, measured in the number of cells.
resolution = 400
# Test file with parameters for the program Godunov-v.2.0.0,
# which is written in Java
```

```
# ______
gamma = 2.0
# ___________
# for gamma=2, k=epsilon/rho0
k = 0.125
# __________
# number of evolutions
totalSteps = 10000
# totalSteps = 1
# ______
# Total time for the Sod tube.
# The Sod values are hard-coded for the Sod shock tube.
# This allows the param.dat file to be flexible for "playing"
# with data to observe results for different physical situations
# (or unphysical ones too).
# THE ONLY VARIABLE WHICH NEEDS TO BE EDITED HERE IS THE
# totalTimeSod (below).
# Set to 0.25 when dataSwitch = 0. These times are already
# geometrized.
# Use 250.0 for resolution = 10000.
# _______
totalTimeSod = 0.25
# ______
# Total time for the Kuroda et al. data. This gives a good
# evolution which shows good data.
```

```
# 500000 <= totalTimeKKT <= 100000000 is a good range.
#
# Set showInitialSlice = 0. Otherwise the KKT data doesn't show
# details in the graph.
# vprofile can be what you want to see.
#totalTimeKKT = 750000.0
totalTimeKKT = 1000000.0
# dump control: allowed change in evolution variables
epsdmp = 1.0
# interval between dumps
dmpinterval = 5000
# number of correctors
corrector = 1
# ___________
# artificial viscosity
# _____
artvis.k1 = 0.0
artvis.k2 = 0.0
# courant
# initial delta = p1*freefall
```

```
#courant = 0.4
courant = 0.4e-0
\# p1 small for KKT, and Sod with total time > 0.25.
p1 = 0.4e-0
\# p1 = 0.4 for classic Sod.
\#p1 = 0.4
# dataSwitch: Sod = 0, Experimental Sod = 1, Neutrino Model = 2
dataSwitch = 2
# ______
# If plotGeo = 1, then plot geometrized units, otherwise plot
# the ungeometrized units.
# ______
plotGeo = 1
# Data for the Sod shock tube. Feel free to experiment here, as
# the classic Sod data are hard-coded, and unaffected by changes
# here. If dataSwitch = 0, then the classic Sod tube will be
# plotted using the hard-coded data. If dataSwitch = 1, then
# your data will be plotted. If dataSwitch = 2, then the KKT
# data will be plotted.
x_left = -0.3
x_right = 0.3
v_left = 0.0
v_right = 0.0
```

```
rho0\_left = 1.0
rho0_right = 0.125
p_left = 1.0
p_right = 0.1
# This data below is ONLY for the Kuroda et al. data against
# the data used in the exact Riemann solver.
# Neutrino data from Kuroda et al. dataSwitch = 1
# ________
# Here use cqs units.
xLeft = 8.0e6
xRight = 1.0e8
vLeft = 1.0e7
vRight = -1.0e7
lrho0nu = 2.0e14
rrho0nu = 1.0e9
lpnu = 1.07e8
rpnu = 0.0
# Make different velocity profiles. Other variable profiles
# are hard-coded as noted below.
# vprofile = 1 => Discontinuous, velocity is zero, and the
  rho0 and p are steps. This is compared with
```

```
the original Sod data.
#
# vprofile = 2 => parabolic, left increasing, right decreasing.
#
  Other variables are negative ramps. This is
  compared with the Sod tube for similar input.
#
# ___________
vprofile = 2
# Mass of the neutronized core, or black hole.
# This is specified by the user, and may be 0 if the user does
# not want to consider it. However, doing so zeros out the
# ad-hoc gravity term, which leads to a numerical explosion,
# which is non-physical.
# Mass of the Sun = 1.98892e30 kg
# Geometrized Mass of the Sun = 4.5 km
 #massCore = 4.5e-14
massCore = 0.0
```

As can be seen, there are numerous comments in the file, which are intended to help the user understand the purpose of each value and switch. initShock cab take two values, one of either 0 or 1. A "0" indicates that the user wants to evolve a smoothed shock, while a "1" indicates the evolution of a discontinuous initial condition, ie, a Riemann problem. This thesis is only concerned with case 1.

showInitialSlice is either a 0 or 1. "0" indicates that the initial time slice data is not printed to a file, or anything else. A "1" shows the initial slice. In the case where the user wants to plot the exact Riemann solution and the evolution data on the same axes, then this switch must be set to "1". However, the user would only want to do this for the Sod data. The exact solution for the data of interest in this thesis is not well defined, and so this switch should be "0". method can be set to "0" which uses an upwinding numerical scheme, or "1" which implements the Godunov numerical method. For this thesis, method = 1. neutrinos is a switch which, if "0", turns off the neutrino equations and the code runs with no neutrino terms. If it is "1", then the neutrino terms are implemented.

fluxTuner and energyTuner are values which are type double, and are used to to "tune" the neutrino flux term and the neutrino energy term. These combinations add versatility to the code for the purposes of testing and experimentation. highResType is a value which determines the type of high resolution method to be implemented. "O" turns off high resolution, "1" switches to a minmod method and "2" uses a MC method.

reconstructionType is a switch which determines the accuracy of the reconstruction of the Godunov solution. "O" employs no reconstruction, "1" employs a linear fit and a "2" is a cubic hermite reconstruction. resolution is an integer which gives the number of cells in the evolution grid. gamma and k are values which may have specific values. gamma is $\frac{5}{3}$ for non-relativistic fluids and $\frac{4}{3}$ for relativistic fluids. If gamma is 2, then k is just $\frac{p_0}{\epsilon}$.

totalSteps is a value which gives the total number of time steps for the evolution. This value is ad-hoc, and some experimentation is needed to find a value which provides a good compromise between the evolution results obtained and the time to run the program. It should not be so short that no evolution is observed in the graphs, nor too long that the evolution progresses beyond informative data.

totalTimeSod and totalTimeKKT are values which set the total runtime of the evolution in geometrized units. The Sod time is 0.25 for the Sod data. The totalTimeKKT is so named because it pertains to the data obtained from the work of Kuroda et al. ([2]). Its value is unknown, and can only be obtained by experimentation.

epsdmp = 1.0 is a value which is not used, so leave this set to "1". The dmpinterval is an integer which determines the time step interval on which data is dumped to a file. In this case, every 1000th time step is output to a file which has its name coded with the step value. corrector determines the number of correctors used in the evolution. This is primarily used in the upwinding scheme, which is not used in this thesis. artvis.k1 and artvis.k2 are parameters for the artifical viscosity implemented in the evolution. This is never used, so just leave them set to "0".

The courant and p1 fields are used to set the courant number and a term (p1) which together allow for huge total times to be used. This is necessary for the Kuroda et al. data. dataSwitch can be one of three values.

"0" uses the hard-coded Sod data to plot the Sod solution against the exact Riemann solution. For this to work, showInitialSlice = 1, totalTimeSod = 0.25 and dataSwitch = 0, and vprofile = 1. "1" switches to an experimental Sod, where the user can experiment with the values of x_left, x_right, rho0_left, rho0_right and p_left, p_right with totalTimeSod = 0.25 and showInitialSlice = 1 to plot their values against the exact Riemann solution to the hard-coded Sod data. "2" switches to the Kuroda et al. data, set in xLeft, xRight, vLeft, vRight, lrho0nu, rrho0nu and lpnu, rpnu. In this case use only the totalTimeKKT to set the runtime. When using the Kuroda et al. data, the vprofile is usually "2", but can be "1".

The mass of the neutronized core, or black hole, massCore, is a normalized mass to the usual mass of the Sun. This value is necessary to provide the ad-hoc gravitational potential which serves to provide a gravitational field in this toy model. If massCore = 0, then this potential is zero, and does not affect the code. The purpose is to investigate the effect of a gravitational field on the neutrino flux.

Bibliography

- J. A. Pons, J. M. Martí, and E. Müller, "An exact riemann solver for multidimensional special relativistic hydrodynamics," 1999, arXiv:astro-ph/9910462v1.
- [2] T. Kuroda, K. Kotake, and T. Takiwaki, "Fully general relativistic simulations of core-collapse supernovae with an approximate neutrino transport," 2012, arXiv:astroph/1202.2487v1.
- [3] M. Shibata, K. Kiuchi, Y. ichiro Sekiguchi, and Y. Suwa *Progress of Theoretical Physics*, vol. 125, pp. 1255–1287, 2011.
- [4] A. Burrows and T. A. Thompson, "Neutrino-matter interaction rates in supernovae," 2002, arXiv:astro-ph/0211404v1.
- [5] R. J. Leveque, *Finite Volume Methods for Hyperbolic Problems*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- [6] J. R. Wilson Astrophysical Journal, vol. 173, p. 431, 1972.
- [7] J. R. Wilson, Sources of Gravitational Radiation. Cambridge, United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press, 1979.
- [8] J. Centrella and J. R. Wilson Astrophysical Journal, vol. 54, p. 229, 1984.
- [9] J. Hawley, L. Smarr, and J. R. Wilson Astrophysical Journal Supplement Series, vol. 55, p. 211, 1984.
- [10] P. J. Mann Computational Physics Communication, vol. 67, p. 245, 1991.

- [11] P. J. Mann Computational Physics Communication, vol. 107, p. 188, 1993.
- [12] P. J. Mann Computational Physics Communication, vol. 75, p. 10, 1993.
- [13] S. A. Colgate and R. H. White The Astrophysical Journal, vol. 143, p. 626, 1966.
- [14] S. W. Bruenn, K. R. de Nisco, and A. Mezzacappa *The Astrophysical Journal*, vol. 560, pp. 326–338, 2001.
- [15] E. Tadmor, "Approximate solutions of nonlinear conservation laws and related equations," 1997.
- [16] M. May and R. H. White Methods Comput. Phys., vol. 73, p. 219, 1967.
- [17] R. L. Bowers and J. R. Wilson Astrophysical Journal Supplement Series, vol. 50, pp. 115– 159, 1982.
- [18] P. Anninos and P. C. Fragile The Astrophysical Journal Supplement Series, vol. 144, pp. 243– 257, 2002.
- [19] L. Rezzolla and O. Zanotti, "An improved exact riemann solver for relativistic hydrodynamics," 2001, arXiv:gr-qc/0103005v2.
- [20] D. L. Tubbs and D. N. Schramm The Astrophysical Journal, vol. 201, pp. 467–488, 1975.
- [21] C. Levermore Journal Quantum Spectroscopy Radiation Transfer, vol. 31, pp. 149–160, 1984.
- [22] K. S. Thorne Mon. Not. R. astr. Soc, vol. 194, pp. 439–473, 1981.
- [23] R. Arnowitt, S. Deser, and C. W. Misner Physical Review, vol. 116, 1959.
- [24] H.-T. Janka Astronomy and Astrophysics, vol. 368, pp. 527–560, 2001.
- [25] T. D. Matteo, R. Perna, and R. Narayan *The Astrophysical Journal*, vol. 579, pp. 706–715, 2002.

- [26] T. Liu, W.-M. Gu, L. Xue, and J.-F. Lu *The Astrophysical Journal*, vol. 661, pp. 1025–1033, 2007.
- [27] D. Zhang and Z. G. Dai The Astrophysical Journal, vol. 703, p. 461, 2009.
- [28] R. Haberman, Applied Partial Differential Equations. United States of America: Pearson Education, 2004.
- [29] G. A. Sod, "A survey of several finite difference methods for systems of nonlinear hyperbolic conservation laws," *Journal of Computational Physics*, vol. 27, pp. 1–31, 1978.

Index

3 + 1 split, 19 gain radius, 8 3-vector notation, 3 Godunov's method with anti-diffusion, 39 4-vector notation, 3 High Resolution Methods, 38 accretion shock, 8 hyperbolic, 34 ADM formalism, 19 lapse function, 19 advection, 34 Lax-Wendroff Theorem, 40 advection equation, 34 maxmod, 42 bounce shock, 8 minmod, 42 cell definition, 4 neutrino energy density, 24 characteristic, 34 neutrino flux, 24 Conservation of energy-momentum, 16 neutrino pressure, 24 Conservation of rest mass, 16 neutrino-sphere, 2 conservation of total energy-momentum, 18 notations and conventions, 3 Courant condition, 36 Courant number, 40 order of the error, 56 covariant derivative, 4 piecewise linear reconstruction, 39 dot notation, 3 prompt bounce-shock mechanism, 113 radiation constant, 24 Einstein summation convention, 4 entropy conservation, 41 Riemann problem defined, 36 exact Riemann solver, 10 shift vector, 19 special relativistic fluid hydrodynamics, 17 First-Order Upwind Method, 35 Stefan-Boltzmann constant, 24 forward differenced Euler scheme, 34

Index 184

superbee, 42

Total-Variation Diminishing, 41